

THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS: I CLEMENT, II CLEMENT, IGNATIUS,

by Kirsopp Lake

Kirsopp Lake's theological work addressing love and Christian living.

38 Chapters

Table of Contents

0. The Apostolic Fathers: I Clement, II Clement, Ignatius,
 1. KLEMENTOS PROS KORINTHIOUS A
 2. KLEMENTOS
 3. PROS EPHEUSIUS IGNATIUS
 4. MAGNESIEUSIN IGNATIUS
 5. TRALLIANOIS IGNATIUS
 6. ROMAIOIS IGNATIUS
 7. PHILADELPHIUSIN IGNATIUS
 8. SMURNAIOIS IGNATIUS
 9. PROS POLUKARPON IGNATIUS
 10. TOU AGIOU POLUKARPOU
 11. DIDACHE TON DODEKA
 12. BARNABA EPISTOLE
 13. POIMEN
 14. Horasis b'
 15. Horasis g'
 16. Horasis d'
 17. Entole a'.
 18. Entole g'.
 19. Entole d'.
 20. Entole e'.
 21. Entole s'.
 22. Entole e'.
 23. Entole th'.
 24. Entole i'
 25. Entole ia'.
 26. Entole ib'.
27. PARABOLAI AS ELALESE MET' EMOU
 28. Alle parabole (II)
 29. Alle parabole (IV)
 30. Alle parabole (V)
 31. Parabole s' (VI)
 32. Parabole z' (VII)
 33. Parabole e'(VIII)
 34. Parabole th' (IX)
 35. Similitudo X
36. MARTURION TOU AGIOU POLUKARPOU
37. EPISTOLE PROS DIOGNETON

The Apostolic Fathers: I Clement, II Clement, Ignatius,

KLEMENTOS PROS KORINTHIOS A

He ekklesia tou theou he paroikousa Romen te ekklesia tou theou te paroikouse Korinthon, kletois hegiasmenois en thelemati theou dia tou kuriou hemon Iesou Christou. charis humin kai eirene apo pantokratoros theou dia Iesou Christou plethuntheie.

I

1. Dia tas aiphnidious kai epallelous genomenas hemin sumphoras kai periptoseis, bradion nomizomen epistrophen pepoiesthai peri ton epizetoumenon par' humin pragmaton, agapetoi, tes te allotrias kai xenes tois eklektois tou theou, miaras kai anosiou staseos hen oliga prosopa propete kai authade huparchonta eis tosouton aponoias exekausan, hoste to semnon kai periboeton kai pasin anthropois axiagapeton onoma humon megalos blasphemethenai. 2. tis gar parepidemesas pros humas ten panareton kai bebaian humon pistin ouk edokimasen? ten te sophrona kai epieike en Christo eusebeian ouk ethaumasen? kai to megaloprepes tes philoxenias humon ethos ouk ekeruxen? kai ten teleian kai asphale gnosin ouk emakarisen? 3. aprosopolemptos gar panta epoieite kai en tois nomimois tou theou eporeusthe, hupotassomenoi tois par' humin presbuterois; neois te metria kai semna noein epetrepete; gunaixin te en amomo kai semne kai hagne suneidesei panta epiteleia parengellete, stergousas kathekontos tous andras heauton; en te to kanoni tes hupotages ta kata ton oikon semnos oikourgein edidaskete, panu sophronousas.

II

1. Pantes te etapeinophroneite meden alazoneuomenoi, hupotassomenoi mallon e hupotassontes, hedion didontes e lambanontes. tois ephodiois tou Christou arkoumenoi, kai prosechontes tous logous autou epimelon

enesternismenoi ete tois splanchnois, kai ta pathemata autou hen pro ophthalmon humon. 2. houtos eirene batheia kai lipara ededoto pasin kai akorestos pothos eis agathopoiian, kai pleres pneumatou hagiou ekchusis epi pantas egineto; 3. mestoi te hosias boules, en agathe prothumia met' eusebeous pepoitheseos exeteinete tas cheiras humon pros ton pantokratora theon, hiketeuontes auton hileos genesthai, ei ti akontes hemeirtete. 4. agon en humin hemeras te kai nuktos huper pases tes adelphotetos, eis to sozesthai met' eleous kai suneideseos ton arithmon ton eklekton autou. 5. eilikrineis kai akeraioi ete kai amnesikakoi eis allelous. 6. pasa stasis kai pan schisma bdelukton en humin. epi tois paraptomata auton idia plesion epentheite; ta husteremata auton idia ekrinete. 7. ametameletoi ete epi pase agathopoiia, hetoimoi eis pan ergon agathon. 8. te panareto kai sebasmio politeia kekosmemenoi panta en to phobo autou epeteleite; ta prostigmata kai ta dikaiopmata tou kuriou epi ta plate tes kardias humon egegrapto.

III

1. Pasa doxa kai platusmos edothe humin, kai epetelesthe to gegrammenon; Ephagen kai epien, kai eplatunthe, kai epachunthe, kai apelaktisen ho egapemenos. 2. ek toutou zelos kai phthonos, polemos kai aichmalosia. 3. houtos epegerthesan hoi atimoi epi tous entimous, hoi adoxoi epi tous endoxous, hoi aphrones epi tous phronimous, hoi neoi epi tous presbuterous. 4. dia touto porro apestin he dikaiosune kai eirene, en to apolipein hekaston ton phobon tou theou kai en te pistei autou ambluopesai, mede en tois nomimois ton prostigmaton autou proeuesthai, mede politeuesthai kata to kathekon to Christo, alla hekaston badizein kata tas epithumias tes kardias autou tes poneras, zelon adikon kai asebe aneilephotas, di' hou kai thanatos eiselthen eis ton kosmon.

IV

1. Getraptai gar houtos; Kai egeneto meth' hemeras, enenken Kain apo ton karpon tes ges thusian to theo, kai Abel enenken kai autos apo ton prototokon ton probaton kai apo ton steaton auton. 2. kai epeiden ho theos epi Abel kai epi tois dorois autou, epi de Kain kai epi tais thusiais autou ou proseschen. 3. kai elupethe Kain kai sunepesen to prosopo autou. 4. kai eipen ho theos pros Kain; Hinati perilupos egenou, kai hinati sunepesen to proopon sou? ouk ean orthos prosenenkes, orthos de me dieles, hemartes? 5. hesuchason; pros se he aposrophe autou, kai su arxeis autou. 6. kai eipen Kain pros Abel ton adelphon autou; Dielthomen eis to pedion. kai egeneto en to einai autous en to pedio, aneste Kain epi Abel ton adelphon autou kai apekteinen auton. 7. horate, adelphoi, zelos kai phthonos adelphoktonian kateirgasato. 8. dia zelos ho pater hemon Iakob apedra apo prosopou Esau tou adelphou autou. 9. zelos epoiesen Ioseph mechri thanatou diochthenai kai mechri douleias eiselthein. 10 zelos phugein enankasen Mousen apo prosopou Pharaos basileos Aiguptou en to akousai auton apo tou homophulou. Tis se katestesen kriter e dikasten eph' hemon? me anelein me su theleis, hon tropon aneiles echthes ton Aiguption? 11. dia zelos Aaron kai Mariam exo tes paremboles eulisthesan. 12. zelos Dathan kai Abeiron zontas kategagen eis hadou dia to stasiasai autous pros ton theraponta tou theou Mousen. 13. dia zelos Daueid phthonon eschen ou monon hupo ton allophulon, alla kai hupo Saoul basileos Israel ediochthe.

V

1. All' hina ton archaion hupodeigmaton pausometha, ethomen epi tous engista genomenous athletas; labomen tes geneas hemon ta gennaia hupodeigmata. 2. dia zelon kai phthonon hoi megistoi kai dikaiotatoi stuloi ediochthesan kai heos thanatou ethlesan. 3. labomen pro ophthalmon hemon tous agathous apostolous; 4. Petron, hos dia zelon

adikon ouch hena oude duo, alla pleionas hupenenken ponous kai houto marturesas eporeuthe eis ton opheilomenon topon tes doxes. 5. dia zelon kai erin Paulos hupomones brabeion hupedeixen, 6. heptakis desma phoresas, phugadeutheis, lithastheis, kerux genomenos en te te anale kai en te dusei, to gennaion tes piteos autou kleos elaben. 7.

dikaiousunen didaxas holon ton ton kosmon, kai epi to terma tes duseos elthon kai marturesas epi ton hegoumenon, houtos apellage tou kosmou kai eis ton hagion topon anelemphthe, hupomones genomenos megistos hupogrammos.

VI

1. Tauta, agapetoi, ou monon humas nouthetountes epistellomen, alla kai heautous hupomimneskontes; en gar to auto esmen skammati, kai ho autos hemin agon epikeitai. 2. dio apolipomen tas kenas kai mataias phrontidas, kai elthomen epi ton euklee kai semnon tes paradoseos hemon kanona, 3. kai enopion tou poiesantos hemas. 4. atenisomen eis to haima tou Christou kai gnomen, hos estin timion to patri autou, hoti dia ten hemeteran soterian ekchuthen panti to kosmo metanoias charin huenenken. 5. dielthomen eis tas geneas pasas, kai katamathomen hoti en genea kai genea metanoias topon edoken ho despotes tois boulomenois epistraphenai ep' auton. 6. Noe ekeruxen metanoian, kai hoi hupakousantes esotheran. 7. Ionas Nineutais katastrophen ekeruxen; hoi de metanoesantes epi tois hamartemasin auton exilasanto ton theon hiketeusantes kai elabon soterian, kaiper allotrioi tou theou ontes.

VII

1. Tauta, agapetoi, ou monon humas nouthetountes epistellomen, alla kai heautous hupomimneskontes; en gar to auto esmen skammati, kai ho autos hemin agon epikeitai. 2. dio apolipomen tas kenas kai mataias phrontidas, kai elthomen epi ton euklee kai semnon tes paradoseos hemon kanona, 3. kai enopion tou poiesantos hemas. 4. atenisomen eis to haima

tou Christou kai gnomen, hos estin timion to patri autou, hoti dia ten hemeteran soterian ekchuthen panti to kosmo metanoias charin huenenken.

5. dielthomen eis tas geneas pasas, kai katamathomen hoti en genea kai genea metanoias topon edoken ho despotes tois boulomenois epistraphenai ep' auton. 6. Noe ekeruxen metanoian, kai hoi hupakousantes esotheran. 7. Ionas Nineutais katastrophen ekeruxen; hoi de metanoesantes epi tois hamartemasin auton exilasanto ton theon hiketeusantes kai elabon soterian, kaiper allotrioi tou theou ontes.

VIII

1. Hoi leitourgoi tes charitos tou theou dia pneumatou hagiou peri metanoias elalesan. 2. kai autos de ho despotes ton hapanton peri metanoias elalesen meta horkou; Zo gar ego, legei kurios, ou boulomai ton thanaton tou hamartolou hos ten metanoian, prostitheis kai gnomen agathen; 3. Metanoesate, oikos Israel, apo tes anomias humon; eipon tois huiois tou laou mou. Ean osin hai hamartiai humon apo tes ges heos tou ouranou kai ean osin purroterai kokkou kai melanoterai sakkou, kai epistraphete pros me ex holes tes kardias kai eipete; Pater; epakousomai humon hos laou hagiou. 4. kai en hetero topo legei houtos; Lousasthe kai katharoi genesthe, aphelesthe tas ponerias apo ton psuchon humon apenanti ton ophthalmon mou; pausasthe apo ton ponerion humon, mathete kalon poiein, ekzetesate krisin, rhusasthe adikoumenon, krinate orphano kai dikaiosate chera; kai deute kai dielenchthomen, legei kurios; kai ean osin hai hamartiai humon hos phoinikoun, hos chiona leukano; ean de osin hos kokkinon, hos erion leukano; kai ean thelete kai eisakousete mou, ta agatha tes ges phagesthe; ean de me thelete mede eisakousete mou, machaira humas katedetai; to gar stoma kuriou elalesen tauta. 5. pantas oun tous agapetous autou boulomenos metanoias metaschein esterixen to pantokratoriko boulemati autou.

IX

1. Dio upakousomen te megaloprepei kai endoxo bouleseis autou, kai hiketai benomenoi tou eleous kai tes chrestotetos autou prospesomen kai epistrepesomen epi tous oiktirmous autou, apolipontes ten mataioponian ten te erin kai to eis thanaton agon zelos. 2. atenisomen eis tous teleios leitourgesantas te megaloprepei doxe autou. 3. labomen Enoch, hos en hupakoe dikaios heuretheis metetethe, kai ouch heurethe autou thanatos. 4. Noe pistos heuretheis dia tes leitourgias autou palingensian kosmo ekeruxen, kai diesosen di' autou ho despotes ta eiselhonta en homonoia zoa eis ten kiboton.

X

1. Abraam, ho philos prosagoreutheis, pistos heurethe en to auton hupekoon genesthai tois rhemasin tou theou. 2. houtos di' hupakoes exelthen ek tes ges autou kai ek tes sungeneias autou kai ek tou oikou tou patros autou, hopos gen oligen kai sungeneian asthene kai oikon mikron katalipon kleronomese tas eangelias tou theou. legei gar auto; 3. Apelthe ek tes ges sou kai ek tes sungeneias sou, kai ese eulogemenos; kai eulogeso tous eulogountas se kai katarasomai tous kataromenous se. kai eulogethesontai en soi pasai hai phulai tes ges. 4. kai palin en to diachoristhenai auton apo Lot eipen auto ho theos. Anablepsas tois ophthalmois sou ide apo tou topou, hou nun su ei, pros borran kai liba kai anatas kai thalassan, hoti pasan ten gen hen su horas, soi doso auten kai to spermati sou heos aionos. 5. kai poieso to sperma sou hos ten ammon tes ges, ei dunatai tis exarithmesai ten ammon tes ges, kai to sperma sou exarithmethesetai. 6. kai palin legei; Exegagen ho theos ton Abraam kai arithmeson tous asteras, ei dunese exarithmesai autous; houtos estai to sperma sou. episteusen de Abraam to theo, kai elogisthe auto eis dikaiosunen. 7. dia pistin kai philoxenian edothe auto huion en gera, kai di' hupakoes prosenenken auton thusian to theo pros to oros ho edeixen auto.

XI

1. Dia philoxenian kai eusebeian Lot esothe ek Sodomon, tes perichorou pases kritheises dia puros kai theiou, prodelon poiesas ho despotes, hoti tous epizontas ep' auton ouk enkatalepei, tous de heteroklineis huparchontas eis kolasin kai aikismon tithesin. 2. sunexelthouses gar auto tes gunaikos heterognomonos huparchouses kai ouk en homonoia, eis touto semeion etethe, hoste genesthai auten stelen halos heos tes hemeras tantes, eis to gnoston einai pasin, hoti hoi dipsuchoi kai hoi distazontes peri tes tou theou dunameos eis krima kai eis semeiosin pasais tais geneais ginontai.

XII

1. Dia pistin kai philoxenian esothe Raab he porne. 2. ekpempthenton gar hupo lesou tou tou Naue kataskopon eis ten Hiericho, egno ho basileus tes ges, hoti hekasin kataskopeusai ten choran auton, kai exepempsen andras tous sullempsomalous autous, hopos sullempthentes thanatothosin. 3. he oun philoxenos Raab eisdexamene autous ekruksen eis to huperoon hupo ten linokalamen. 4. epistathenton de ton para tou basileos kai legonton; Pros se eiselthon hoi basileus houtos keleuei, hede apekrithe; Eiselthon men hoi andres, ohus zeteite, pros me, all' eutheos ape"lthon kai poreountai te hodo; uodeiknuousa autois enallax. 5. kai eipen pros tous andras; Ginoskosa ginosko ego, hoti kurios ho theos paradidosin humin ten ten tauten; ho gar phobos auten. hos ean oun genetai labein auten humas, diasosate me kai ton oikon tou patros mou. 6. kai eipan aute; Estai houtos, hos elalesas hemin, hos' pantas tous sous hupo to stegos sou, kai diasothesontai; hosoi gar ean heurethosin exo tes oikias, apolountai. 7. kai prosethento aute dounai semeion, hopos ekkremase ek tou oikou autes kokkinon, prodelon poiountes, hoti dia tou haimatos tou kuriou lutrosis estai pasin tois pisteuousin kai elpizousin epi ton theon. 8. horate, agapetoi, hoti ou

monon pistis, alla kai propheteia en te gunaiki gegonen.

XIII

1. Tapeinophronesomen oun, adelphoi, apothemenoi pasan alazoneian kai taphos kai aphrosunen kai orgas, kai poiesomen to gegrammenon, legei gar to pneuma to hagion; Me kauchastho ho sophos en te sophia autou mede ho ischuros en to plouto autou, all' he ho kauchomenos en kurio dauchastho, tou ekzetein auton kai poiein krima kai dikaiosunen; malista memnemenoi ton logon tou kuriou Iesou, ohus elalesen dedaskon epeikeian kai makrothumian. 2. houtos gar eipen; Eleate, hina eleethete; aphiete, hina apethe humin; hos chresteuesthe, houtos psresteuthesetai humin; ho metro metreite, en auto metrethesetai humin. 3. taute te entole kai tois parangelmasin toutois stixomen heautous eis logois autou, tapeinophronountes; phesin gar ho hagios logos; 4. Epi tina epiblepso, all' e epi ton praun kai hesuchion kai tremonta mou ta logia.

XIV

1. Dikaion oun kai hosion, andres adelphoi, hupekoous hemas mallon genesthai to theo e tois en alazoneia kai akatastasia muserou zelous archegois exakolouthein. 2. blaben gar ou tentuchousan, mallon de kindunon hupoisomen Megan, ean rhipsokindunos epidomen heautous tois thelmasin ton anthropon, hoitines exakontizousin eis erin kai staseis, eis to apallotriosai hemas tou kalos echontos. 3. chresteusometha heautois kata ten eusplanchnian kai glukuteta tou poiesantos hemas. 4. gegraptai gar; Chrestoi esontai oiketroes ges, akakaoi de hupoleiphthesontai ep' autes; hoi de paranomountes exolethreuthesontai ap' autes. 5. kai palin legei; Eidon asebe hyperupsoumenon kai epairomenon hos tas kedrous tou Libanou; kai parelthon, kai idou ouk en, kai exezetesa ton topon autou, kai ouch heuron. phulasse akakian kai ide euthuteta, hoti estin enkataleimma anthropo eireniko.

XV

1. Toinun kollethomen tois met' eusebeias ereneuousin, kai me tois meth' hupokriseos boulomenois erenen. 2. legei gar pou; Houtos ho laos tois cheilesin me tima, he de kardia auton porro apestin ap' emou. 3. kai palin; To stomati auton kateronto. 4. kai palin legei; Egapesan auton to stomati auton kai te glosse auton epseusanto auton, he de kardia auton ouk eutheia met' autou, oude epistothesan en te diatheke autou. 5. dia touto alala genetheto ta cheile ta dolia ta lalounta kata tou dikaiou anomian. kai palin; Exoethreusai kurios panta ta cheile ta dolia, glossan megaloremona, tous eipontas; Ten glossan hemon megalounoumen, ta cheile hemon par' hemin estin; tis hemon kurios estin? 6. apo tes talaiporias ton ptochon kai tou stenagmou ton peneton nun anastesomai, legei kurios; thesomai en soterio, 7. parresiasomai en auto.

XVI

1. Tapeinophronounton gar estin ho Christos ouk epairomenon epi to poimnion autou. 2. to skeptron tes megalosunes tou theou, ho kurios Iesous Christos, kaiper dunamenos, alla tapeinophronon, kathos to pneuma to hagion peri autou elalesen; phesin gar; 3. Kurie, tis episteusen te akoe hemon? kai ho brachion kuriou tini apekaluphthe? anengeilamen enantion autou, hos paidion, hos rhiza en ge dipsose; ouk estin auto eidos oude doxa, kai eidomen auton, kai ouk eichen eidos oude kallos, alla to eidos autou atimon, ekleipon para to eidos ton anthropon; anthropos en plege on kai pono kai eidos pherein malakian, hoti apestraptai to prosopon autou, etimasthe kai ouk elogisthe; 4. houtos tas hamartias hemon pherei kai peri hemon adunatai, kai hemeis elogisametha auton einai en pono kai en plege kai en kakosei; 5. autos de etraumatisthe dia tas hamartias hemon kai memalakistai dia tas anomias hemon. paideia eirenes hemon ep' auton; to molopi autou hemeis

iathemen. 6. pantes hos probata eplanethemen, anthropos te hodo autou eplanethe; 7. kai kurios paredoken auton huper ton hamartion hemon, kai autos dia to kekakosthai ouk anoigei to stoma. hos probaton epi sphagen echthe, kai hos amnos enantion tou keirantos aphonos, houtos ouk anoigei to stoma autou. en te tapeinosei he krisis autou erthe. 8. ten genean autou tis diegesetai? hoti airetai apo tes ges he zoe autou. 9. apo ton anomion tou laou mou hekei eis thanaton. 10. doso tous ponerous anti tes taphes autou kai tous plousious anti tou thanatou autou; hoti anomian ouk epoiesen, oude heurethe dolos en to stomati autou. kai kurios bouletai katharisaï auton tes pleges. 11. ean dote peri hamartias, he psuche humon opsetai sperma makrobion. 12. kai kurios bouletai apelein apo tou ponou tes psuches autou, deixai auto phos kai plasai te sunesei, dikaion eu douleuonta pollois. kai tas hamartias auton autos anoisei. 13. dia touto autos kleronomesei pollous kai ton ischuron meriei skula; anth' hon paredothe eis thanaton he psuche autou, kai en tois anomois elogisthe. 14. kai autos hamartias pollon anenenken kai dia tas hamartias auton paredothe. 15. kai' palin autos phesin; Ego de eimi skolex kai ouk anthropos, oneidos anthropon kai exouthenema laou. 16. pantes hoi theorountes me exemukterisan me. elalesan en cheilesin, ekinesan kephalen; Elpisen epi kurion, rhusastho auton, sosato auton, hoti thelei auton. 17. horate, andres agapetoi, tis ho hupogrammos ho dedomenos hemin; ei gar ho kurios houtos etapeinophronesen, ti poiesomen hemeis hoi hupo ton zugon tes charitos autou di' autou elthontes?

XVII

1. Mimetai genometha kakeinon, hoitines en dermasin aigeiois kai melotais periepatesan kerussontes ten eleusin tou Christou; legomen de Elian kai Helisaie, eti de kai lezekiel, tous prophetas; pros toutois kai tous memarturemenous. 2. emarturethe megalos Abraam kai philos

prosegoreuthe tou theou, kai legei atenizon eis ten doxan tou theou tapeinophronon; Ego de eimi ge kai spodos. 3. eti de kai peri lob houtos gegraptai; lob de en dikaios kai amemptos, alethinος, theosebes, apechomenos apo pantos kakou. 4. all' autos heautou kategorei legon; Oudeis katharos apo rhupou, oud' an mias hemeras he zoe autou. 5. Mouses pistas en holo to oiko autou eklethe, kai dia tes huperesias hautou ekrinen ho theos Aigupton dia ton mastigon kai ton aikismaton auton; alla kakeinos doxastheis megalos ouk emegaloremnesen, all' eipen ek tes batou chrematismou auto didomenou; Tis eimi ego, hoti me pempeis? Ego de eimi ischnophonos kai braduglossos. 6. kai palin legei; Ego de eimi atmis apo kuthras.

XVIII

1. Ti de eipomen epi to memarturemeno Daueid eph' hou eipen ho theos; Heuron andra kata ten kardian mou, Daueid ton tou lessai, en eleei aionio echrisa auton. 2. alla kai autos legei pros ton theon; Eleeson me, ho theos, kata to mega eleos sou, kai kata to plethos ton oiktirmon sou exaleipson to anomema mou. 3. epi pleion plunon me apo tes anomias mou emopion mou estin diapantos. 4. soi mono hemarton, kai to poneron enopion sou epoiesas, hopos an dikaiotes en tois logois sou. kai nikeses en to krinesthai se. 5. idou gar en anomiais sunelempththen, kai en hamartiais ekissesen me he meter mou. 6. idou gar aletheian egapesas; ta adela kai ta kruphia tes sophias sou edelosas moi. 7. rhantieis me hussopo, kai katharisthesomai; pluneis me kai huper chiona leukanthesomai. 8. akoutieis me agalliasin kai euphrosunen. agalliasonta osta tetapeinomena. 9. apostrepson to prosopon sou apo ton hamartion mou, kai pasas tas anomias mou exaleipson. 10. kardian katharan ktison en emoi, ho theos, kai pneuma euthes enkainison en tois enkatois mou. 11. me aporipses me apo tou prosopou sou, kai to pneuma to hagion sou me antaneles ap' emou. 12. apodos moi ten agalliasin tou

soteriou sou, kai pneumatiki hegemoniko sterison me. 13. didaxo anomias hodous sou, kai asebeis epistrepousin epi se. 14. rhusai me ex haimaton, ho theos, ho theos tes soterias mou. 15. agalliasetai he glosasa mou ten dikaiosunen sou. kurie, to stoma mou anoixeis, kai ta cheile mou anangelei ten ainesin sou. 16. hoti ei ethelesas thusian, edoka an holokautomata ouk eudokeseis. 17. thusia to theo pneuma suntetrimmenon; kardian suntetrimmenen kai tetapeinomenen ho theos ouk exouthenosei.

XIX

1. Ton tosouton oun kai toiouton houtos memarturemenon to tapeinophron kai to hupodees dia tes hupakoes ou monon hemas, alla kai tas pro hemon geneas beltious epoiesen, tous te katadexamenous ta logia autou en phobo kai aletheia. 2. pollon oun kai megalon kai endoxon meteilephotes praxeon epanadramomen epi ton ex arches paradedomenon hemin tes eirenes skopon, kai atenisomen eis ton patera kai ktisten tou sumpantos kosmou kai tais megaloprepesi kai hyperballousais autou doreais tes eirenes euergesiais te kollethomen. 3. idomen auton kata dianoian kai emblepsomen tois ommasin tes psuches eis to makrothumon autou boulema; noesomen, pos aorgetos huparchei pros pasan ten ktisin autou.

XX

1. Hoi ouranoi te dioikesei autou saleuomenoi en eirene hupotassontai auto. 2. hemera te kai nux ton tetagmenon hup' autou dromon dianuousin, meden allelois empodizonta. 3. helios te kai selene, asteron te choroï kata ten diatagen autou en homonoia dicha pases parekbaseos exelissousin tous epitetagmepnous autois horismous. 4. ge kuophoroussa kata to thelema autou tois idiois kairois ten panplethe anthropois te kai thersin kai pasin tois ousin ep' autes zookis anatellei trophen, me dichostatoussa mede alloiousa ti ton dedogmatismenon hup' autou. 5. abusson te anexichniasta kai nerteon anekdiegeta klimata tois autois

sunechetai prostagmasin. 6. to kutos tes apeirou thalasses kata ten demiourgian autou sustathen eis tas sunagogas ou parekbainei ta peritetheimena aute kleithra, alla kathos detaxen aute, houtos poiei. 7. eipen gar; Heos hode hexeis, kai ta kumata sou en soi suntribesetai. 8. okeanos aperantos anthropois kai hoi met' auton kosmoi tais autais tagais tou despou dieuthunontai. 9. kairoi earinoi kai therinoi kai metoporinoi kai pseimerinoi en eirene metaparadidoasin allelois. 10. anemon stathmoi kata ton idion kairon ten leitourgian auton aproskopos epitelousin; aenai te pegai, pros apolausin kai ugeian demiourgetheisai, dica elleipseos parechontai tous pros zoes anthropois mazous; ta te elachista ton zoon tas suneleuseis auton en homonoia kai eirene poiountai. 11. tauta panta ho megas demiourgos kai despotes ton hapanton en eirene kai homonoia prosetaxen einai, euergeton ta panta, huperekperissos de hemas tous prospheugontas tois oiktirmois autou dia tou kuriou hemon Iesou Christou, 12. o he doxa kai he megalosune eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

XXI

1. Horate, agapetoi, me hai euergesiai autou hai pollai genontai eis krima hemin, ean me axios autou politeuomenoi ta kala kai euaresta enopion autou poiomen meth' homonoias. 2. legei gar pou; Pneuma kuriou luchnos ereunon ta tamieia tes gastros; 3. idomen, pos engus estin, kai hoti ouden lelethen auton ton ennoion hemon oude ton dialogismon hon poioumetha; 4. dikaion oun estin me leipotaktein hemas apo tou thelematos autou. 5. mallon anthropois aphrosi kai anoetois kai epairomenois kai enkauchomenois en alazoneia tou logou auton proskopsomen e to theo. 6. ton kurion Iesoun Christon, hou to haima huper hemon edothe, entrapomen ten paideian tou phobou tou theou, tas gunaikas hemon epi to agathon diorthosometha. 7. to akiagapeton tes epieikes tes glosses auton dia tes siges phaneron poiesatosan, ten

agapen auton me kata proskliseis, alla pasin tois phoboumenois ton theon hosios isen parechetosan. 8. ta tekna hemon tes en Christo paideias metalambanetosan; mathetosan, ti tapeinophrosune para theo ischuei, ti agape hagne para theo dunati, pos ho phobos autou kalos kai megas kai sozon pantas tous en auto hosios anastrephomenous en kathara. 9. ereunetes gar estin ennoion kai enthumeseon; hou he pneoe autou en hemin estin, kai hotan thele, anelei auten.

XXII

1. Tauta de panta bebaioi he en Christo pistis; kai gar autos dia tou pneumatos tou hagiou houtos proskaleitai hemas; Deute, tekna, akousate mou, phobon kuriou didaxo humas. 2. tis estin anthropos ho thelon zoen, agapon hemeras idein agathos? 3. pauson ten glossan sou apo kakou, kai cheile sou tou me lalesai dolon. 4. ekklinon apo kakou, kai poieson agathon. 5. zeteson eirenen, kai dioxon auten; 6. ophthalmoi kuriou epi dikaious, kai ota autou pros deesin auton; prosopon de kuriou epi poiountas kaka, tou exolethreusai ek ges to mnemosunon auton. 7. ekekraxen ho dikaios, kai ho kurios eisekousen autou, kai ek pason ton thlipseon autou erusato auton. 8. Pollai hai mastiges tou hamartolou, tous de epizontas epi kurion eleos kuklosei.

XXIII

1. Ho oiktirmon kata panta kai euergetikos pater echei splanchna epi tous phoboumenous auton, epios te kai prosenos tas charitas autou apodidoi tois proserchomenois auto haple dianoia. 2. dio me dipsuchomen, mede indallestho he psuche hemon epi tais huperballousais kai endoxois doreais autou. 3. porro genestho aph' hemon he graphe haute, hopou legei; Talaiporoi eisin hoi dipsuchoi, hoi distazontes te psuche, hoi legontes; Tauta ekousamen kai epi ton pateron hemon, kai idou, gegerakamen, kai ouden hemin touton subebeken. 4. o anoetoi, sumbalete heautous xulo; labete ampelon; proton men phulloroei, eita

blastos ginetai, eita phullon, eita anthos, kai meta tauta omphax, eita staphule parestekuia. horate, hoti en kairo oligo eis pepeiron katanta ho karpos tou xulou. 5. ep' aletheias tachu kai exaiphnes teleiothesetai to boulema autou, sunepimarturouses kai tes graphes, hoti tachu hexei kai ou chroniei, kai eaiphnes hexei ho kurios eis ton naon autou, kai ho hagios, hon humeis prosdokate.

XXIV

1. Katanoesomen, agapetoi, pos ho despotes epideiknutai dienekos hemin ten mellousan anastasin esesthai, hes ten aparchen epoiesato ton kurion lesoun Christon ek nekron anastesas. 2. idomen, agapetoi, ten kata kairon ginomenen anastasin. 3. hemera kai nux anastasin hemin delousin; koimatai he nux, anistatai he hemera; he hemera apeisin, nux eperchetai. 4. labomen tous karpous; ho sporos pos kai tina tropon ginetai? 5. exelthen ho speiron kai ebalen eis ten gen hekaston ton spermaton, hatina pesonta eis ten gen xera kai gumna dialuetai; eit' ek tes dialuseos he megaleiotes tes pronoias tou despotou anistesin auta, kai ek tou henos pleiona auxei kai ekpherei karpon.

XXV

1. Idomen to paradoxon semeion to ginomenon en tois anatolikois topois, toutestin tois peri ten Arabian. 2. orneon gar estin, ho prosonomazetai phoinix; touto monogenes huparchon ze ete pentakosia, genomenon te ede pros apolusin tou apothanein auto, sekon heauto poiei ek libanou kai smurnes kai ton loipon aromaton, eis hon plerothertos tou chronou eiserchetai kai teleuta. 3. sepomenes de tes sarkos skolex tis gennatai, hos ek tes ikmados tou teteleutekotos zoou anatrephomenos pterophuei; eita gennaios genomenos airei ton sekon ekeinon, hopou ta osta tou progegonotos estin, kai tauta bastazon dianuei apo tes Arabikes choras heos tes Aiguptou eis ten legomenen Helioupolin, 4. kai hemeras, bleponton panton, eiptas epi ton tou heliou bomon tithesin

auta kai houtos eis toupiso aphorma. 5. hoi oun hiereis episkeptontai
tas anagraphas ton chronon kai heuriskousin auton pentakosioy tou etous
pepleromenou eleluthenai.

XXVI

1. Mega kai thaumaston oun nomizomen einai, ei hodemiourgos ton
hapanton anastasin poiesetai ton hosios auto douleusanton en
pepoithesei pisteos agathes, hopou kai di' orneou deiknusin hemin to
megaleion tes epangelias autou? 2. legei gar pou; Kai exanasteseis me,
kai exomologesomai soi, kai; Ekoimethen kai exegerthen, hoti su met'
emou ei. 3. anazopuresato oun he pistis autou en humin, kai noesomen
hoti panta engus auto estin. 4. en logo tes megalosunes autou
sunkatastrepsai. 5. Tis erei auto; Ti epoiestas? e tis antistesetai to
kratei tes ischuos autou? hote thelei kai hos thelei poiesei panta, kai
ouden me parelthe ton dedgmatismenon hup' autou. 6. panta enopion autou
eisin, kai ouden lelethen ten boulen autou, 7. ei hoi ouranoi
diegountai doxan theou, poiesin de cheiron autou anangelei to stereoma;
he hemera te hemera ereugetai rhema, kai nux nukti anangelei gnosin;
kai ouk eisin logoi oude laliai, hon ouchi akouontai hai phonai auton.

XXVII

1. Taute oun te elpide prosdedesthosan hai psupsai heon to pisto en
tais epangeliais kai to dikaio en tois krimassin. 2. ho parangeilas me
pseuesthai, pollo mallon autos ou pseusetai; ouden gar adunaton para to
theo ei me to pseusasthai. 3. anazopuresato oun he pistis autou en
hemin, kai noesomen hoti panta engus auto en hemin, kai noesomen hoti
panta engus auto estin. 4. en logo tes megalosunes autou sunestesato ta
panta, kai en logo dunatai auta katastrepsai. 5. Tis erei auto; Ti
epoiestas? e tis antistesetai to kratei tes ischuos autou? hote thelei
kai hos thelei poiesei panta, kai ouden me parelthe ton dedegmatismenon
hup' autou. 6. panta enopion autou eisin, kai ouden lelethen ten bouen

autou, 7. ei hoi ouranoi diegountai doxan theou, poiesin de cheiron autou anangelei to stereoma; he hemera te hemera ereugetai rhema, kai nux nukti anangelei gnosin; kai ouk eisin logoi oude laliai, hon ouchi akouontai hai phonai auton.

XXVIII

1. Panton oun blepomenon kai akouomenon, phobethomen auton, kai apolipomen phaulon ergon miaras epithumias, hina to eleei autou skepasthomen apo ton mellonton krimaton. 2. pou gar tis hemon dunatia phugein apo tes krataias cheiros autou? poios de komos dexetai tina ton automolounton ap' autou? 3. legei gar pou to grapheion; Pou aphexo kai pou krubesomai apo tou prosopou sou? ean anabo eis ton ouranon, su ekei ei; ean apeltho eis ta eschata tes abussous, ekei to pneuma sou. 4. poi oun tis apelthe e pou apodrase apo tou ta panta emperiechontos?

XXIX

1. Proselthomen oun auto en hosioteti psuches, hagnas kai amiantous cheiras arontes pros auton, agapontes ton epieike kai eusplanchnon patera hemon, hos ekloges meros hemas epoiesen eauto. 2. houto gar gegraptai; Hote diemerizen ho hupsistos ethne, hos diepeiren huious Adam, estesen horia ethnon kata arithmon angelon theou. egenethe meris kurios lambanei heauto ethnos ek mesou ethnon, hosper lambanei anthropos ten aparchen autou tes halo; kai exeusestai ek tou ethnous ekeinou hagia hagion.

XXX

1. Hagiou oun meris huparchontes poiesomen ta tou hagiasmou panta, pheugontes katalalias, miaras te kai anagnous sumplokas, methas te kai neoterismous kai bdeluktas epithumias, museran moicheian, bdelukten huperephanian. 2. Theos gar, phesin, uperephanois antitassetai, tapeinois, hois didosin charin. 3. kollethomen oun ekeinois, hois he charis apo tou theou dedotai; edusometha ten homonoian

tapeinophrountes, enkrateuomenoi, apo pantos psithurismou kai katalalias porro heautous poiountes, ergois dikaioumenoi, me logois. 4. legei gar; Ho ta polla legon kai antakousetai; e ho eulalos oietai einai dikaios? 5. eulogemenos gennetos gunaikos oligobios. me polus en rhemasin ginou. 6. ho epainos hemon esto en theo kai me ex auton; autepainetous gar misei ho theos. 7. he marturia tes agathes praxeos hemon didostho hup' allon, kathos edothe tois patrasin hemon tois dikairois. 8. thrasos kai authadeia kai tolma tois kateramenois hupo tou theou; epieikeia kai tapeinophrosune kai prautes para tois eulogemenois hupo tou theou.

XXXI

1. Kollethomen oun te eulogia autou kai idomen, tines hai hodoi tes eulogias. anatulixomen ta ap' arches genomena. 2. tinou charin eulogethe ho pater hemon Abraam, ouchi dikaiosunen kai aletheian dia pisteos poiesas? 3. Isaak meta pepoitheseos ginoskon to mellon hedeos prosegeto thusia. 4. Iakob meta tapeinophrosunes exechoresen tes ges autou di' adelphon kai eporeuthe pros Laban kai edouleusen, kai edothe auto to dodekaskptron tou Israel.

XXXII

1. Ho ean tis kath' hen hekaton eilikrinos katanoese, epignosetai megaleia ton hup' autou dedomenon doreon. 2. ex autou gar hierais kai Leuitai pantes hoi leitourgountes to thusiasterio tou theou; ex autou basileis kai archontes kai hegoumenoi kata ton loudan; ta de loipa skeptra autou ouk theou, hoti estai to sperma sou hos hoi asteres tou ouranou. 3. pantes oun edoxasthesan kai emegalunthesan ou di' auton e ton ergon auton e tes dikaiopragias hes kateirgasanto, alla dia tou thelematos autou. 4. kai hemeis oun, dia thelematos autou en Christo Iesou klethentes, ou di' heauton dikaioumetha, oude dia tes ergon hon kateirgasametha en hosioteti kardias, alla dia tes pisteos, di' hes

pantas tous ap' aionos ho pantokrator theos edikaiosen; ho esto he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

XXXIII

1. Ti oun poiesomen, adelphoi? argesomen apo tes agathopoiias kai enkatalipomen ten agapen? mathamos touto easai ho despotes eph' hemin ge genethenai, alla speusomen meta ekteneias kai prothumias pan ergon agathon epitelein. 2. autos gar ho demiourgos kai despotes ton hapanton epi tois ergois autou agalliatai. 3. to gar pammegethestato autou sunesei diekosmesen autous; ge te diechorisen apo tou periechontos auten hudatos kai hedrasen epi ton asphale tou idion boulematos themelion; ta te en aute zoa phoitonta te heautou diataxei ekeleusen einai; thalassan kai ta en aute zoa proetoimasas enekleisen te heautou dunamei. 4. epi pasi to exochotaton kai pammegethes kata dianoian, anthropon, tais hierais kai amomois chersin eplasen tes eautou eikonos charaktera. 5. houtos gar phesin ho theos; Poiepsomen anthropon kat' eikona kai kath' homioisin hemeteran; kai epoiesen ho theos ton athropon, arsen kai thelu epoiesen autous. 6. tauta oun panta teleiosas epenesen auta kai eulogesen kai eipen; Auxanesthe kai plethunesthe. 7. idomen, hoti en ergois agathois pantes ekosmethesan hoi dikaioi, kai autos de ho kurios ergois agathois heauton kosmesas echare. 8. echontes oun touton ton hupogrammon aoknos proselthomen to thelemati autou; ex holes tes ischuos hemon ergasometha ergon dikaiosunes.

XXXIV

1. Ho agathos ergates meta parresias lambanei ton arton tou ergou autou, ho nothros kai pareimenos ouk antophthalmei to ergoparekte autou. 2. deon oun estin prothumous hemas einai eis agathopoiian; ex autou gar estin ta panta. 3. prolegei gar hemin; Idou ho kurios, kai ho misthos autou pro prosopou autou, apodounai hekasto kata to ergon autou. 4. protrepetai oun hemas pisteuontas ex holes tes kardias ep'

auto me artous mede pareimenous einai epi pan ergon agathon. 5. to kauchema hemon kai he parresia esto en auto; hupotassometha to thelemati autou; katanoesomen to pan plethos ton angelon autou, pos to thelemati autou leitourgousin parestotes. 6. legei gar he graphe; Muiai muria des pareistekeisan auto, kai chiliai chiliades eleitourgoun auto, kai ekekragon, Hagios, hagios, hagios kurios sabaoth, pleres pasa he ktisis tes doxes autou. 7. kai hemeis, oun en homonoia epi to auto sunachthentes te suneidesei, hos ex henos stomatos boesomen pros auton ektenos eis to metochous hemas genesthai ton megalon kai endoxon epangelion autou. 8. legei gar; Ophthalmos ouk eiden, kai ous ouk anebe, hosa hetoimase kurios tois hupomenousin auton.

XXXV

1. Hos makaria kai thaumasta ta dora tou theou, agapetoi. 2. zoe en athanasia, lamprotes en dikaiosune, aletheia en parresia, pistis en pepoithesei, enkrateia en hagioismo; kai tauta hupepipten panta hupo ten dianoiian hemon. 3. tina oun ara estin ta hetoimazomena tois hupomenousin? ho demiourgos kai pater ton aionon ho panagios autos ginoskei ten posoteta kai ten kallonon auton. 4. hemeis oun agonisometha heurethenai en to arithmo ton hupomenonton, hopos metalabomen ton epengelmenon doreon. 5. pos de estai touto, agapetoi? ean esterigmene e he dianoiia hemon pistos pros ton theon, ean epitelesomen ta anakonta te hodo tes aletheias, aorripsantes aph' heauton pasan adikian kai ponerian, pleonexian, ereis, kakoetheias te kai dolous, psithurismous te kai katalalias, theostugian, huperephanin te kai alazoneian, kenodoxian te kai aphiloxenian. 6. tauta gar hoi prassontes stugetoi to theo huparchousin; ou monon de hoi prassontes auta, alla kai hoi suneudokountes autois. 7. legei gar he graphe; To de hamartolo eipen ho theos; Hinanti su diege ta dikaiomata mou, kai analambaneis ten diatheken mou epi stomatos sou? 8. su de emisesas

paideian kai exebales tous logous mou eis ta opiso. ei etheoreis klepten, suneterches auto kai meta moichon ten merida sou etitheis. to stoma sou epleonasen kakian, kai he glossa sou periepleken dolioteta. 9. tauta epoiesas, kai esigesas; hupelabes, anome, hoti esomai soi homoiος. 10. elenxo se kai parasteso se kata prosopon sou. 11. sunete de tauta, hoi epilanthanomenoi tou theou, mepote harpase hos leon, kai me e ho rhuomenos. 12. thusia aineseos doxasei me, kai ekei hodos, he deixo auto to soterion tou theou.

XXXVI

1. Haute he hodos, agapetoi, en he heuromen to soterion hemon, lesoun Christon, ton archierea ton prosporon hemon, ton prostaten kai boethon tes astheneias hemon. 2. dia toutou atenizomen eis ta hupse ton ouranon, dia toutou enoptrizometha ten amomon kai kai hupertaten opsin autou, dia toutou enechthesan hemon hoi ophthalmoi tes kardias, dia toutou he asunetos kai eskotomene dianoiia hemon anathallei eis to phos, dia toutou ethelesen ho despotes tes athanaton gnoseos hemas geusasthai, hos on apaugasma tes megalosunes autou, tosouto meizon estin angelon, hoso diaphoroteron onoma kekleronomeken. 3. gegraptai gar houtos; Ho poion tous angelous autou pneumata kai tous leitourgous autou puros phloga. 4. epi de to huio autou houtos eipen ho despotes. Huios mou ei su, ego semeron gegenneka se; aitesai par' emou, kai doso soi ethne ten kleronomian sou kai ten kataschesin sou ta perata tes tes. 5. kai palin legei pros auton; Kathou ek dexion mou, heos an thotines oun hoi echthroi? hoi phauloi kai antitasomenoi to thelemati autou.

XXXVII

1. Strateusometha oun, andres adelphoi, meta passes ekteneias en tois amomois prostagmasin autou. 2. katanoesomen tous strateuomenous tois hegoumenois hemon, pos eutaktos, pos hektikos, pos hupotetagmenos

epitelousin ta diatassomena. 3. ou pantes eisin eparchoi oude chiliarchoi oude hekatontarchai oude pentekontarchoi oude to kathexees, all' hekastos en to idio tagmati ta epitassomena hupo tou basileos kai ton hegoumenon epitelei. 4. hoi mikroi dica ton megalon; sunkrasis. 5. labomen to soma hemon; he kephale dica ton podon ouden estin, houtos oude hoi podes dica tes kephales; ta de euchresta eisin holo to somati; alla panta sunpnei kai hupotage mia chretai eis to sozesthai holon to soma.

XXXVIII

1. Chozestho oun hemon holon to soma en Christo Iesou, kai hupotassestho hekastos to plesion autou, kathos etethe en to charismati autou. 2. ho ischuros temeletei ton asthene, ho de asthenes entrepestho ton ischuron; ho plousios epichoregeitei to ptocho, ho de ptochos eucharisteitei to theo, hoti edoken auto di' hou anaplerothe autou to husterema; ho sophos endeiknustho ten sophian autou me en logois, all' en ergois agathois; ho tapeinophronon me eauto martureitei, all' eato hup' heterou heauton nartureisthai; ho hagnos te sarki me alazoneuestho, ginoskon hoti heteros estin ho epichoregon auto ten enkrateian. 3. analogisometha oun, adelphoi, ek poias hules egenethemen, poiou taphou kai skotous ho plasas hemas kai demiourgesas eisepgagen eis ton kosmon, autou, proetoimasas tas euergesias autou, prin hemas gennethenai. 4. tauta oun panta ex autou echontes opheilomen kata panta eucharistein auto; ho he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

XXXIX

1. Aphrones kai asunetoi kai moroi kai apaideutoi chleuazousin hemas kai mukterizousin, heautous boulomenoi epairesthai tais dianoiiais auton. 2. ti gar dunatai thnetos? e tis ischus gegenous? 3. gegraptai gar; Ouk en morpe pro ophthalmon mou, all' e auran kai phoen ekouon; 4.

Ti gar? me katharos estai brotos enanti kuriou? e apo ton ergon autou amemptos aner, ei kata paidon autou ou pisteuei, kata de angelon autou skolion ti epnoesen? 5. ouranos de ou katharos enopion autou; ea de, hoi katoikountes oikias pelinas, ex hon kai autoi ek tou autou pelou esmen; epaisen autous setos tropon kai apo proithen heos hesperas ouk eti eisin; para to me dunasthai autous heautois boethesai apolonto. 6. enephusesen autois, kai eteleutesan para to me echein autous sophian. 7. epikalesai de, ei tis soi hupakousetai, e ei tina hagion angelon opse; kai gar aphrona anairei orge, peplanemenon de thanatoi zelos. 8. ego de heoraka aphronas rhizas ballontas, all' eutheos ebrothe auton he diaita. 9. porro genointo hoi huioi auton apo soterias; kolabristheiesan epi thuais hessonon, kai ouk estai ho exairoumenos; ha gar ekeinois hetoimastai, dikaioi edontai, autoi de ek kakon ouk exairetoi esontai.

XL

1. Prodelon oun hemin onton touton, kai enkekuphotes eis ta bathe tes theias gnoseos, panta taxei poiein opheilomen, hosa ho despotes epitelein ekeleusen kata kairous tetagmenous. 2. tas te prosphoras kai leitourgias epiteleisthai, kai ouk eike e ataktos ekeleusen ginesthai, all' horismenois kairois kai horais. 3. pou te kai dia tinon epiteleisthai thelei, autos horisen te hupertato autou boulese, hin' hosios panta ginomena en eudokesei euprosdekta eie to thelemati autou. 4. hoi oun tois prostetagmenois kairois poiountes tas prosphoras auton euprosdektoi te kai makarioi; tois gar nomimois tou despotou akolouthountes ou diamartanousin. 5. to gar archierei idiai leitourgiai dedomenai eisin, kai tois hiereusin idios ho topos prostetaktai, kai Leuitais idiai diakoniai epikeintai; ho laikos anthropos tois laikois prostagmasin dedetai.

XLI

1. Hekastos hemon, adelphoi en to idio tagmati euaristeito to theo en agathe suneidesei huparchon, me parekbainon ton horismenon tes leitourgias autou kanona, en semnoteti. 2. ou pantachou, adelphoi, prosperontai thusiai endelechismou e euchon e peri hamartias kai plemmeleia. all' e en Hierousalem mone; kakei de ouk en panti topo prosperetai, all' emprosthen tou naou pros to thusiasterion, momoskopethen to prosperonenon dia tou archiereos kai ton proeiremenon leitourgon. 3. hoi oun para to kathekon tes bouleseos autou poiountes ti thanaton to prostimon echousin. 4. horate, adelphoi; hoso pleionos katexiothemmen gnoseos, tosouto mallon hupokeimetha kinduno.

XLII

1. Hoi apostoloi hemin euangelisthesan apo tou kuriou Iesou Christou, Iesus ho Christos apo tou theou exepemphthe. 2. ho Christos oun apo tou theou kai hoi apotoloi apo tou Christou; egenonto oun amphotera eutakos ek thelematos theou. 3. parangelias oun labontes kai plerophorethentes dia tes anastaseos tou kuriou hemon Iesou Christou kai pistothentes en to logo tou theou, meta plerophorias pneumatou hagiou exelthon euangelizomenoi, ten basileian tou theou mellein erchesthai. 4. kata choras oun kai poleis kerussontes kathistanon tas aparchas auton, kokimasantes to pneumatiki, eis episkopous kai diakonous ton mellonton pisteuein. 5. kai touto ou kainos; ek gar de pollon chronon egegrapto peri episkopon kai diakonon. houtos gar pou legei he graphē; Katasteso tous episkopous auton en dikaiosune kai tous diakonous auton en pistei.

XLIII

1. Kai ti thaumaston, ei hoi en Christo pisteuthentes para theou ergon toiouto katestesan tous proeiremenous? hopou kai ho makarios pistos therapon en holo to oiko Mouses ta diatetagmena auto panta esemeiosato en tais hierais biblois, ho kai epekolouthesan hoi loipoi prophetai,

sunepimartourontes tois hup' autou nenomothetemenois. 2. ekeinos gar, zelou epesontos peri tes hierosunes kai stasiazouson ton phulon, hopoia auton eie to endoxo onomati kekosmemene, ekeleusen tous dodeka phularchous prosenenkein auto rhabdous epigegrammenas hekastes phules kat' onoma; kai labon autas edesen kai esphragisen tois daktuliois ton phularchon, kai apetheto autas eis ten skenen tou marturiou epi ten trapezan tou theou. 3. kai kleisas ten skenen esphragisen tas kleidas hosautos kai tas rhabdous, 4. kai eipen autois; Adres adelphoi, hes an phules he rhabdos blastese, tauten eklelektai ho theos eis to hierateuein kai leitorgein auto. 5. proias de genomenes sunekalesen panta ton Israel, tas hexakosias chiliadas ton andron, kai epedeixato tois phularchois tas sphragidas, kai enoixen ten skenen tou marturiou kai proeilen tas rhabdous; kai heurethe he rhabdos Aaron ou monon beblastekuia, alla kai krpon echousa. 6. ti dokeite, agapetoi? ou proedei Mouses touto mellein esesthai? malista edei; all' hina me akatastasia genetai en to Israel, houtos epoiesen, eis to doxasthenai to onoma tou alethinou kai monou theou; ho he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

XLIV

1. Kai hoi apostoloi hemon egnosan dia tou kuriou hemon Iesou Christou, hoti eris estai epi tou onomatos tes episkoes. 2. dia tauten oun ten aitian prognosin eilephotes teleian katestesan tous proeiremenous, kai metaxu epinomen dedokasin, hopos, ean koimethosin, diadexontai heteroi dedokimasmenoi antres ten leitourgian auton. 3. tous oun katastathentas hup' ekeinou e metaxu hup' heteron ellogimon andron suneudokesases tes ekklesias passes, kai leitourgesantas amemptos to poimnio tou Christou meta tapeinophrosunes, hesuchos kai abanausos, memarturemenous te pollois chronois hupo panton, toutous ou dikaios nomizomen apoballesthai tes leitourgias. 4. hamartia gar ou mikra hemin estai,

ean tous amemptos kai hosios prosenekontas ta dora tes episkopes apobalomen. 5. makarioi hoi proodoiporesantes presbuteroi, hoitines enkarpon kai teleian eschon ten analusin; ou gar eulabountai me tis autous metastese apo tou hidrumenou autois topou. 6. horomen gar, hoti enious humeis metegagete kalos politeuomenous ek tes amemptos autois teteimemenes leitourgias.

XLV

1. Philoneikoi este, adelphoi, kai zelotai peri ton anakonton eis soterian. 2. enkekuphate eis tas hieras graphas, tas aletheis, tas dia tou pneumatou tou hagiou. 3. epistasthe, hoti ouden adikon oude parapepoiemenon gegraptai en autais. ouch heuresete dikaious apobeblemenous apo hosion andron. 4. ediochthesan dikaioi, all' hupo anomon; ephulakisthesan, all' hupo anosion; elithasthesan hupo paranomon; apektanthesan hupo ton miaron kai adikon zelon aneilephoton. 5. tauta paschontes eukleos ennkan. 6. ti gar epomen, adelphoi? Daniel hupo ton phoboumenon ton theon eblethe eis lakkon leonton? 7. he Ananias kai Azarias kai Miael hupo ton threskeuonton ten megaloprepe kai endoxon threseian tou hupsistou kateirchthesan eis kaminon puros? methamos touto genoito. tinos oun hoi tauta drasantes? hoi stugetoi kai pases kakias plereis eis tosouto exerisan thumou, hote tous en hosia kai amomo prothesei douleuontas to theo eis aikian peribalein, me eidotes hoti ho hupsistos hypermachos kai hypermachos kai hyperaspistes estin ton en kathara suneidesei latreuonton to panareto onomati autou; ho he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen. 8. hoi de hupomenontes en pepoithesei doxan kai timen ekleronomesan, eperthesan te kai engraphoi egenonto apo tou theou en to mnemosuno autou eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

XLVI

1. Toioutois oun hupodeigmasin kollethenai kai hemas dei, adelphoi. 2.

gegraptai gar; Kollasthe tois hagiois, hoti hoi kollomenoi autois hagiasthesontai. 3. kai palin en hetero tupo legei; Meta andros athomou athoos ese kai meta eklektou eklektos ese, kai meta streblou diastrepseis. 4. kollethomen oun tois athoos kai dikaios; eisin de houtoi eklektoi tou theou. 5. hinanti ereis kai thumoi kai dichosatsiai kai schismata polemou te en humin? 6. e ouchi hena theon echomen kai hena Christon kai hen pneuma tes charitos to echuthen eph' hemas? kai mia klesis en Christo? 7. hinanti dielkomen kai diaspomen ta mele tou Christou kai stasiazomen pros to soma to idion, kai eis tosauten aponoian erchometha, hoste epilathesthai hemas, hoti mele esmen allelon? mnesthete ton logon tou kuriou lesou. 8. eipen gar; Ouai to anthropo ekeino; kalon hen auto, ei ouk egennethe, e hena ton eklekton mou skandalisai; kreitton en auto peritethenai mulon kai katapontisthenai eis ten thalassan, e hena ton eklekton mou diastrepsai. 9. to schisma humon pollous diestrepsen, pollous eis athumian ebalen, pollous eis distagmon, tous pantas hemas eis lupen; kai epimons, humon estin he stasis.

XLVII

1. Analabete ten epistolen tou makariou Paulou tou apostolou. 2. ti proton humin en arche tou euangeliou egrapsen? 3. ep' aletheias pneumatios epesteilen humin peri heautou te kai Kepha te kai Apollo, dia to kai tote proskliseis humas pepoiesthai. 4. all' he prosklisis ekeine hettona hamartian humin prosenenken; proseklithete gar apostolois memarturemenois kai andri dedokimasmeno par' autois. 5. nuni de katanoesate, tines humas diastrepsan kai to semnon tes periboetou philadelphias humon emeinosan. 6. aispsra, agapetoi, kai lian aispsra, kai anxia tes en Christo agoges akouesthai, ten bebaiotaten kai archaian Korinthion ekklesian di' hen e duo prosopa stasiazein pros tous presbuterous; 7. kai haute he akoe ou monon eis hemas echoresen,

alla kai eis tous heteroklineis huparchontas aph' hemon, hoste kai blasphemias epipheresthai to onomati kuriou dia ten humeteran aphrosunen, heautois de kindunon epexergazesthai.

XLVIII

1. Exaromen oun en tachei kai prospesomen to despote kai klausomen hiketeuontes auton, hopos hileos genomenos epikatallage hemin kai epi ten semnen tes philadelphias hemon hagnen agogen apokatastese hemas. 2. pule gar dikaiosunes aneonguia eis zoen haute, kathos gegraptai; Anoixate moi pulas dikaiosunes, hina eiselthon en autais exomologesomai to kurio. 3. haute he pule tou kuriou; dikaioi eiseleusontai en aute. 4. pollon oun pulon aneogion he en dikaiosune haute estin he en Christo, en he makarioi pantes hoi eiselthontes kai kateuthunontes ten poreian auton en hosioteti kai dikaiosune, atarachos panta epiteountes. 5. eto sophos en diakrisei logon, eto hagnos en ergois. 6. tosouto gar mallon tapeinophronein opheilei, hoso dokei mallon meizon einai, kai zetein to koinopheles pasin, kai me to heautou.

XLIX

1. Ho echon agapen en Christo poiesato ta tou Christou parangelmata. 2. ton desmon tes agapes tou theou tis dunatia exegesasthai? 3. to megaleion tes kallones autou tis arketos exeipein? 4. to hupsos, eis ho anage he agape, anekdiegeton estin. 5. agape kolla hemas to theo, agape kalupte plethos hamartion, agape panta anechetai, panta makrothumei; ouden banauson en agape, ouden huperephanon; agape schisma ouk echei, agape ou stasiazei, agape panta poiei en homonoia; en te agape eteleiothesan pantes hoi eklektoi tou theou, dicha agapes ouden euareston estin to theo. 6. en agape proselabeto hemas ho despotes; dia ten agapen, hen eschen pros hemas, to haima autou edoken huper hemon lesous Christos ho kurios hemon en thelemati theou, kai ten sarka huper tes sarkos hemon kai ten psuchen huper ton psuchon hemon.

L

1. Horate agapetoi, pos mega kai thaumaston estin he agape, kai tes teleiotetos autes ouk estin exegesis. 2. tis hikanos en aute heurethenai, ei me ohus an kataxiose ho theos? deometha oun kai aitometha dicha proskliseos anthropines, amomoi. 3. hai geneai' pasai apo Adam heos tesde tes hemeras parelthon, all' hoi en agape teleiothentes kata ten tou theou charin echousin choron eusebon, ohi phanerothesontai en te episkope tes basileias tou Christou. 4. gegraptai gar; Eiselthete eis ta tameia mikron hoon hoson, heos hou parelthe he orge kai ho thumos mou, kai mnesthesomai hemeras agathes, kai anasteso humas ek ton thekon humon. 5. makarioi esmen, agapetoi, ei ta protagmata tou theou epoioumen en homonoia agapes, eis to aphethenai hemin di' agapes tas hamartias. 6. gegraptai gar; Makarioi, hon aphethesan hai anomiai kai hon epekaluphthesan hai hamatian, oude estin en to stomati autou dolos; 7. houtos ho makarismos egeneto epi tous eklelegmenous hupo tou theou dia Iesou Christou tou kuriou hemon, ho he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

LI

1. Hosa oun parepesamen kai epoesamen dia tinas paremptoseis tou antikeimenou, axiosomen aphethenai hemin. kai ekeinoi de, hoitines archehoi staseos kai dichostasias egenethesan, opheiousin to koinon tes elpidos skopein. 2. hoi gar meta phobou kai agapes politeuomenoi heautous thelousin mallon aikiais peripiptein pherousin e tes parededomenes hemin kalos kai dikaios homophonias, 3. kalon gar anthropo exomologeisthai peri ton paraptomaton e sklerunai ten kardian autou, kathos esklerunthe he kardia ton stasiazonton pros ton theraponta tou theou Mousen, hon to krima prodelon egenethe, 4. katebesan gar eis hadou zontes, kai thanatos poimanei autous. 5. Pharaos kai he stratia autou kai pantes hoi hegoumenoi Aiguptou, ta te harmata

kai hoi anabatai auton ou di' allen tina aitian ebutheisthesan eis thalassan eruthran kai apolonto, alla dia to sklerunthenai auton tas asunetous kardias meta to genesthai ta semeia kai ta terata en ge Aiguptou dia tou therapontos tou theou Mouseos.

LII

1. Aprosdees, adelphoi, ho despotes huparchei ton hapanton; ouden oudenos chrezei ei me to exomologeisthai auto. 2. phesin gar ho eklektos Daueid; Exomologesomai to kurio, kai aresei auto huper mochou neon kerata ekpheronta kai hoplas; idetosan ptochoi kai euphranthesan. 3. kai palin legei; Thuson to theo. thusian aineseos kai apodos to hupsisto tas euchas sou; kai epikalesai me en hemera thlipseos sou, kai exeloumai se, kai doxaseis me. 4. thusia gar to theo pneuma suntetrimmenon.

XLIII

1. Epistathe gar kai kalos epistathe tas hieras graphas, agapetoi, kai enkekuphate eis ta logia tou theou. pros anamnesin ouranou tauta graphomen. 2. Mouseos gar anabantos eis to oros kai poiesantos tessarakonta hemeras kai tessarakonta nuktas en nesteia kai tapeinosei, eipen pros auton ho theos; Katabethi to tachos enteuthen, hoti enomesen ho laos sou, ohus exegaes ek ges Aiguptou; parebesan tachou ek tes hodou hes enteilo autois, epoiesan heautois choneumata. 3. kai eipen kurios pros auton; Heoraka ton laon touton, kai idou estin sklerotrachelos; eason me exolethreusai autous, kai exaleipso to onoma auton hupokatothern tou ouranou, kai poieso se eis ethnos mega kai thaumaston kai polu mallon e touto. 4. kai eipen Mouses; Medamos, kurie; aphen ten hamartian to lao touto e kame exaleipson ek biblou zoton. 5. o megales agapes, o teleiotetos anuperbletou. parresiazetai therapon pros kurion, aiteitai aphen to plethei, e kai heauton exaleiphthenai met' auton axioi.

LIV

1. Tis oun en humin gennaios, tis eusplanchnos, tis peplerophoremenos agapes? 2. eipato; Ei di' eme stasis kai eris kai schismata, ekchoro, apeimi, hou ean boulesthe, kai poio ta poimnion tou Christou eireneueto meta ton kathestamenon presbuteron. 3. touto ho poiesas heauto mega kleos en Christo peripoiesetai, kai pas topos dexetai auton, tou gar kuriou he ge kai to pleroma autes. 4. tauta hoi politeuomenoi ten ametameleton politeian tou theou epoiesan kai poiesousin.

LV

1. Hina de kai hupodeigmata ethnon enenkomen. polloi basileis kai hegoumenoi, loimikou tinos heautous eis thanaton, hina rhusontai dia tou heauton haimatos tous politas; polloi exechoresan idion poleon, hina me stasiazosin epi pleion. 2. epistametha pollous en hemin paradedokotas heautous eis desma, hopos heterous lutrosontai; polloi heautous paredokan eis douleian, kai labontes tas timas auton heterous epsomisan. 3. pollai gunaikes endunamotheisai dia tes charitos tou theou epetelesanto polla andreia. 4. loudith he makaria, en sunkleismo ouses tes poleos, etesato para ton presbuteron eathenai auten exelthein eis te parembolen ton allophulon. 5. paradousa oun heauten to kinduno exelthen di' agapen tes patridos kai tou laou tou ontos en sunkeismo, kai paredoken kurios Olophernen en cheiri theleias. 6. ouch hetton kai he teleia kata pistin Esther kinduno heauten parebalen, hina to ethnos tou Israel mellon apolesthai rhusetai; dia gar tes nesteias kai tes tapeinoseos autes exiosen ton tapeinon tes psuches autes erusato ton laon hon charin ekinduneusen.

LVI

1. Kai hemeis oun entuchomen peri ton en tini paraptomati huparchonton, hopos dothe autois epieikeia kai tapeinophrosune eis to eixai autous me hemin alla to thelemati tou theou; houtos gar estai autois enkarpos kai teleia he pros ton theon kai tous hagious met' oiktirmon mneia. 2.

analabomen paideian, eph' he oudeis aganaktein, agapetoi. he nouthetesis, hen poioumetha eis allelous, kale estin kai huperagan ophelimos; kolla gar hemas to thelemati tou theou. 3. houtos gar phesin ho hagios logos; Paideuon epaideusen me ho kurios, kai to thanato ou paredoken me; 4. hon gar agapa kurios paideuei, mastigoi de panta huion hon paradechetai. 5. Paideusei me gar, phesin, dikaios en eleei kai elenxei me, elaiou de hamartolon me lipanato ten kephalen mou. 6. kai palin legei; Makarios anthropos, hon elenxen ho kurios; nouthetema de pantokratoros me apanainou; autos gar algein poiei, kai palin apokathitesin; 7. epaisen, kai hai cheires autou iasanto. 8. hexakis ex anankon exeleitai se, en de to hebdomo ouch hapsetai sou kakon. 9. en limo rhusetai se ek thanatou, en polemo de ek cheiros siderou lusei se; 10. kai apo mastigos glosses se krupsei, kai ou phobethese kakon eperchomenon. 11. adikou kai anomou katagelase, apo de therion agrion ou me phobethes; 12. theres gar de therion agrion eireneusousin soi. 13. eita gnose, oti eireneusei sou ho oikos, he de diaita tes skenes sou ou me hamarte. 14. gnose de, hoti polu to sperma sou, ta de tekna sou hosper to pambotanon tou agrou. 15. eleuse de en tapho hosper sitos horimos kata kairon therizomenos, e hosper themonia halonos kath' horan sunkomistheisa. 16. blepete, agapetoi, posos huperaspismos estin tois paideuomenois hupo tou depotou; pater gar agathos on paideuei eis to eleethenai hemas dia tes hosias paideias autou.

LVII

1. Humeis oun hoi ten katabolen tes staseos poiesantes hupotagete tois presbuterois kai paideuthete eis metanoian, kampsantes ta gonata tes kardias humon. 2. mathete hupotassesthai, apothemenoi ten alazona kai huperephanon tes glosses humon authadeian; ameinon gar estin humin, en to poimnio tou Christou mikrous kai ellogimous heurethenai, e kath' huperochen dokountas ekriphenai ek tes elpidos autou. 3. houtos gar

legei he panaretos sophia; Idou, proesomai humin emes pnoes rhesin, didaxo de humas ton emon logon. 4. epeide ekaloun kai ouch hupekousate, kai exeteinon logous kai ou proseichete, alla akuous epoieite tas emas boulas, tois de emois elenchois epeithesate; toigaroun kago te humetera apolea epigelasomai, katacharoumai de henika an erchetai humin olethros kai hos an aphiketai humin aphno thorubos, he de katastrophe homoia kataigidi pare, e hotan erchetai humin thlipsis kai poliorkia. 5. estai gar hotan epikalesesthe me, ego de ouk eisakousomai humon; zetesousin me kakoi, kai ouch heuresousin. emisesan gar sophian, ton de phobon tou kuriou ou proeilanto, oude ethelon emais prosechein boulais, emukterizon de emous elenchous. 6. toigaroun edountai tes heauton hodou tous karpous, kai tes heauton asebeias plaesthesontai; 7. anth' hon gar edidoun nepious phoneuthesontai, kai exetasmos asebeis olei; ho de emou akouon kataskenosei ep' elpidi pepoithos kai hesuchasei aphobos apo pantos kakou.

LVIII

1. Hupakousomen oun to panagio kai endoxo onomati autou phugontes tas proeiremenas dia tes sophias tois apeithousin apeilas, hina kataskenosomen pepoithotes epi to hosiotaton tes megalosunes autou onoma. 2. dexasthe ten sumboulen hemon, kai estai ametameleta humin. ze gar ho theos kai ze ho kurios Iesous Christos kai to pneuma to hagion, he te pistis kai he elpis ton eklekton, hoti ho poiesas en tapeinophrosune met' ektenous epieikeias ametameletos ta hupo tou theou dedomena dikaiomata kai prostagmata, houtos entetagmenos kai ellogimos estai eis ton arithmon ton sozomenon dia Iesou Christou, di' hou estin auto he doxa eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

LIX

1. Ean de tines apeithesosin tois hup' autou di' hemon eiremenois, ginosetosan hoti paraptosei kai kinduno ou mikro heautous endesousin.

2. hemeis de athooi esometha apo tantes tes hamartias kai aitesometha
ektene ten deestin kai hikesian poioumenoi, hopos ton arithmon ton
katerithmemon ton eklekton autou en holo to kosmo diaphulaxe
athrauston ho demiourgos ton hapanton dia tou egapemenou paidos autou
lesou Christou, di' hou ekalesen hemas apo skotous eis phos, apo
agnosias eis epignosin doxes onomatos autou, 3. . . . [1] elpizein epi
to archeγονon pases ktiseos onoma sou, anoixas tous ophthalmous tes
kardias hemon eis to ginoskein se ton monon hupsiston en hupsistoois,
hagion en hagiois anapauomenon. ton tapeinounta hubrin hueperephanon,
ton dialuonta logismous ethnon, ton poiounta tapeinous eis hupsos kai
tous hupseous tapeinounta, ton ploutizonta kai ptotchizonta, ton
apokteinonta kai zen poiounta, monon heureten pneumatou kai theon pases
sarkos; ton epibleponta en tois abussois, ton eopten anthropinon
ergon, ton ton kinduneuonton boethon, ton ton apelpismenon soteran, ton
pantos pneumatou ktisten kai episkopon; ton plethunonta ethne epi ges
kai ek panton eklexamenon tous agapontas se dia lesou Christou tou
egapemenou paidos sou, di' hou hemas epaideusas, hegiasas, etimesas; 4.
axioumen se, despota, boethon genesthai kai antileptora hemon. tous en
thlipsei hemon soson, tous tapeinous eleeson, tous peptokotas egeiron,
tois deomenois epiphanethi, tous astheneis iasai, tous planomenous tou
laou sou epistrepson; chortason tous peinontas, lutrosai tous desmious
hemon, exanasteson tous asthenountas, parakaleson tous
oligopsuchountas; gnotosan se hapanta ta ethne, hoti su ei ho theos
monos kai lesous Christos ho pais sou kai hemeis laos sou kai probata
tes nomes sou.

LX

1. Su gar ten aenaon tou kosmou sustasin dia ton energoumenon
ephaneroipoiasas; su, kurie, ten oikoumenen ektisas, ho pistos en pasais
tais geneais, dikaios en tois krimasin, thaumastos en ischui kai

sunetos en to ta genomena hedrasai, ho agathos en tois horomenois kai chrestos en tois pepoithosin epi se, eleemon kai oiktirmon, aphe hementas anomias hemon kai plemmeleias. 2. me logise pasan hamartian doulon sou kai paidiskon, alla katharison hemas ton katharismos tes ses aletheias, kai kateuthunon ta diabemata hemon en hosioteti kardias proeuesthai kai poiein ta kala kai euaresta enopion sou kai enopion ton archonton hemon. 3. nai, despota, epiphanon to prosopon sou eph' hemas eis agatha en eirene, eis to skepasthenai hemas te cheiri sou te krataia kai rhusthenai apo pases hamartias to brachioni sou to hupselo, kai rhusai hemas apo ton misounton hemas adikos. 4. dos homonoian kai eirenen hemin te kai pasin tois katoikousin ten gen, kathos edokas tois patrasin hemon, epikaloumenon se auton hosios en pistei kai aletheia, hupekoous ginomenous to pantokratori kai endoxo onomati sou, tois te archousin kai hegoumenois hemon epi tes ges.

LXI

1. Su, despota, edokas ten exousian tes basileias autois dia tou megaloprepous kai anekdiegetou kratous sou, eis to ginoskontas hemas ten hupo sou autois dedomenen doxan kai timen hupotassesthai autois, meden enantioumenous to thelemati sou; hois dos, kurie, hugieian, eirenen, homonoian, eustatheian, eis to diepein autous ten hupo sou dedomenen autois hegemonian aproskopos. 2. su gar, despota eouranie, basileu ton aionon, didos tois huiois ton anthropon doxan kai timen kai exousian ton epi tes ges huparchonton; su, kurie, dieuthunon ten boulen auton kata to kalon kai euareston enopion sou, hopos diepontes en eirene kai prauteti eusebos ten hupo sou autois dedomenen exousian hileo sou tunchanosin. 3. ho monos dunatos poiesai tauta kai perissotera agatha meth' hemon, soi exomologoumetha dia tou arsiereos kai prostatou ton psuchon Iesou Christou, di' hou soi he doxa kai he mealosune kai nun kai eis genean geneon kai eis tous aionas ton aionon.

amen.

LXII

1. Peri men ton anakonton te threskeia hemon kai ton ophelimotaton eis enareton bion tois thelousin eusebos kai dikaios dieuthunein, hikanos epesteilamen humin, andres adelphoi. 2. peri gar pisteos kai metamoiias kai gnesias agapes kai enkrateias kai sophrosunes kai hupomoies panta topon epselaphesune kai aletheia kai makrothumia to pantokratori theo hosios euarestein, homonoountas amnesikakos en agape kai eirene meta ektenous epieikeias, kathos kai hoi prodedelomenoi pateres hemon euerestesan tapeinophronountes ta pros ton patera kai ktisten theon; kai pantas anthropous. 3. kai tauta tosouto hedion hupemnesamen, epeide saphos edeimen graphein hemas andrasin pistois kai ellogimotatois kai enkekuphosin eis ta logia tes paideias tou theou.

LXIII

1. Themiton oun estin tois toioutois kai tosoutois hupodiegmasin proelthontas hupotheinai ton trachelon kai ton tes hupakoes topon anaplerosai, hopos hesuchasantes tes mataias staseos epi ton prokeimenon hemin en aletheia skopon dicha pantos momou katantesomen. 2. charan gar kai agalliasin hemin parexete, ean hupeooi genomenoi tois huph' hemon gegrammenois dia tou hagiou pneumatos ekkopsete ten athemiton tou zelous humon orgen kata ten enteuxin, hen epoiesametha peri eirenes kai homonoias en tede te epistole. 3. epempssamen de andras pistous kai sophronas apo neotetos anastraphentas heos gerou amemptos en hemin, hoitines kai martthres esontai metaxu humon kai hemon. 4. touto de epoiesamen, hina eidete, hoti pasa hemin phrontis kai gegonen kai estin eis to e tachei humas eireneusai.

LXIV

1. Loipon ho pantepoptes theos kai despotes ton pneumatou kai kurios pasos sarkos, ho eklexamenos ton kurion Iesoun Christon kai hemas di'

autou eis laon perousion, doe pase psuche epikeklemene to megaloprepes kai hagian onoma autou pistin, phobon, eirenen, hupomonen kai makrothumian, enkrateian hagneian, sophrosunen, eis euarestesin to onomati autou dia tou archiereos kai prostatou hemon Iesou Christou, di' hou auto doxa kai megalosune, kratos kai time, kai nun kai eis pantas tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

LXV

1. Tous de apostalmenous aph' hemon Klaudion Ephebon kai Oualerion Bitona sun kai Phortounato en eirene meta charas en tachei anapempsate pros hemas, hopos thatton ten euktaian kai epipotheten hemin eirenen kai homonoian apangelosin, eis to tachion kai hemas charenai peri tes eustatheias humon.

2. He charis tou kuriou hemon Iesou Christou meth' humon kai meta panton pantache ton keklemenon hupo tou theou di' autou, di' hou auto doxa, time, kratos kai megalosune, thronos aionios, apo ton aionon eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

Epistole ton Romaion pros tous Korinthious.

[1] There appears to be a lacuna in the Greek: Lightfoot supplies *Dos hemin, kurie*.

KLEMENTOS

PROS KORINTHIOUS B

I

1. Adelphoi, houtos dei hemas phronein peri Iesou Christou, hos peri theou, hos peri kritou zonton kai nekron; kai ou dei hemas mikra phronein peri tes soterias hemon. 2. en to gar phronein hemas mikra peri autou, mikra kai elpizomen labein; kai hoi akouontes hos peri mikron hamartanousin, kai hemeis hamartanomen ouk eidotes, pothen eklethemεν kai hupo tinos kai ei hon topon, kai hosa hupemeinen Iesous Christos pathein heneka hemon. 3. tina oun hemeis auto dosomen antimisthian, e tina karpon axion hou hemin autos edoken? posa de auto opheilomen hosia? 4. to phos gar hemin echarisato, hos pater huiou hemas prosegorreusen, apollumenous hemas esosen. 5. poion oun ainon auto dosomen e misthon antimisthias hon elabomen? 6. peroi ontes te dianoiā, proskunountes lithous kai xula kai chruson kai arguron kai chalkon, erga anthron; kai ho bios hemon holos allo ouden en ei me thanatos. amaurosιν oun perikeimenoι kai toiautes achluos gemontes en te horasei, aneblepsamen apothemenoi ekeino ho perikeimetha nephos te autou thelesei. 7. eleesen gar hemas kai splanchnistheis esosen, theasamenos en hemin pollen planen kai apoleian, kai medemian elpida echontas soterias, ei me ten par' autou. 8. ekalesen gar hemas ouk ontas kai ethelesen ek me ontos einai hemas.

II

1. Euphranthes, steira he ou tiktousa, rhexon kai boeson, he ouk odinousa, hoti polla ta tekna tes eremou mallon e tes echouses ton andra. ho eipen; Euphranthes, steira he ou tiktousa, hemas eipen; steira gar en he ekklesia hemon pro tou dothenai aute tekna. 2. ho de

eipen; Boeson, he ouk odinousa, touto legei; tas proseuchas hemon haplos anapherein pros ton theon, me hos hai odinousai enkakomen, 3. ho de eipen; Hoti polla ta tekna tes eremou mallon e tes echouses ton andra; epei eremos edokei einai apo tou theou ho laos hemon, nuni de pisteusantes pleiones egenometha ton dokounton echein theon. 4. kai hetera de graphe legei, hoti ouk elthon kalesai dikaious, alla hamartolous; 5. touto legei, hoti dei tous apollumenous sozein. 6. ekeino gar estin mega kai thaumaston ou ta hestota sterizein, alla ta piptonta. 7. houtos kai ho Christos ethelesen sosai ta apollumena, kai esosen pollous elthon kai kalesas hemas ede apollumenous.

III

1. Tosouton oun eleos poiesantos autou eis hemas, proton men, hoti hemeis hoi zontes tois nekrois theois ou thuomen kai ou proskunoumen autois, alla egnomen di' autou ton patera tes aletheias; tis he gnosis he pros autou ton patera tes aletheias; tis he gnosis he pros auton, e to me arneisthai di' hou egnomen auton? 2. legei de kai autos; Ton homologesanta me enopion ton anthropon, homologeso auton enopion tou patros mou. 3. houtos oun estin ho misthos hemon, ean oun homologesomen di' hou esomen. 4. en tini de auton homologoumen? en to poiein ha legei kai me parakouein autou ton entolon, kai me monon cheilesin auton timan, alla ex holes kardias kai ex holes tes dianoiias. 5. legei de kai en to Hesaia; Ho laos houtos tois cheilesin me tima, he de karia auton porro apestin ap' emou.

IV

1. Me monon oun auton kalomen kurion; ou gar touto sosei hemas. 2. legei gar; Ou pas ho legon moi; Kurie, kurie, sothesetai, all' ho poion ten kikaiousunen. 3. hoste oun, adelphoi, en tois ergois auton homologomen, en to agapan eautous, en to me moichasthai mede katalalein allelon mede zeloun, all' enkrateis einai, eleemonas, agathous; kai

sumpaschein allelois opheilomen, kai me philargurein. en toutois tois ergois homologomen auton kai me en tois enantiois; 4. kai ou dei hemas phobeisthai tous anthropous mallon, alla ton theon. 5. dia touto, tauta humon prassonton, eipen ho kurios; Ean ete met' emou sunegmenoi en to kolpo mou kai me poiete tas entolas mou, apobalo humas kai ero humin; Hupagete ap' emou, ouk oida humas, pothen este, ergatai anomias.

V

1. Hothen, adelphoi, kataleipsantes ten paroikian tou kosmou toutou poiesomen to thelema tou kalesantos hemas, kai me phobethomen exelthein ek tou kosmou toutou. 2. legei gar ho kurios Esesthe hos arnia en meso lukon. 3. apokritheis de ho Petros auto legei; Ean oun diasparaxosin hoi lukoi ta arnia? 4. eipen ho Iesous to Petro; Me phobeithosan ta arnia tous lukous meta to apothanein auta; kai humeis me phobeisthe tous apoktennontas humas kai meden humin dunamenous poiein, alla phobeisthe ton meta to apothanein humas echonta exousian psuches kai somatos tou balein eis geennan puros. 5. kai ginoskete, adelphoi, hoti he epidemia he en to kosmo touto tes sarkos tantes mikra estin kai oligochronios, he de eapngelia tou Christou megale kai thaumaste estin, kai anapausis tes mellouses basileias kai zoes aioniou. 6. ti oun estin poiesantas epituchein auton, ei me to hosios kai dikaios anastrephesthai kai ta kosmika tauta hos allotria hegeisthai kai me epithumein auton? 7. en gar to epithumein hemas ktesasthai tauta apopiptomen tes hodou tes dikaias.

VI

1. Legei de ho kurios; Oudeis oiketes dunatai dusi kuriois douleuein. ean hemeis thelomen kai theo douleuein kai mamona, asumphoron hemin estin. 2. ti gar to ophelos, ean tis ton kosmon holon kerdese, ten de psuchen zemiothe? 3. estin de houtos ho aion kai ho mellon duo echthroi. 4. houtos legei moicheian kai phthoran kai philargurian kai

apatēn, ekeinos de toutois apotassetai. 5. ou dunametha oun ton duo philoi einai; dei de hēmas touto apotaxamenous ekeino chrasthai. 6. oiometha, hoti beltion estin ta enthade misesai, hoti mikra kai oligochronia kai phtharta, ekeina de agapesai, ta agatha ta aphtharta. 7. poiountes gar to thelema tou Christou heuresomen anapausin; ei de mege, ouden hēmas rhusetai ek tes aioniou kolaseos, ean parakousomen ton entolon autou. 8. legei de kai he graphe en to lezekiel, hoti ean anaste Noe kai Iob kai Daniel, ou rhusontai ta tekna auton en te aichmalosia. 9. ei de kai hoi toioutoi dikairoi ou dunantai tais heauton dikaiosunais rhusasthai ta tekna auton, hēmeis, ean me teresomen to baptisma hagnon kai amianton, poia pepoithesei eiseleusometha eis to basileion tou theou? e tis hemon parakletos estai, ean me heurethomen erga echontes hosia kai dikaia?

VII

1. Hoste oun, adelphoi mou, agoisometha eidotes, hoti en chersin ho agon kai hoti eis tous phthartous agonas katapleousin polloi, all' ou pantes stephanountai, ei me hoi polla kopiasantes kai kalos agonisamēnoi. 2. hēmeis oun agonisometha, hina panates stephanothomen. 3. hoste theomen ten hodon ten eutheian, agona ton aphtharton, kai polloi eis stephanothomen; kai ei me dunametha pantes stephanothernai, kan engus tou stephannou genometha. 4. eidenai hēmas dei, hoti ho ton phtharton agona agonizomenos, ean heurethe phtheiron, mastigotheis airetai kai exo balletai tou stadiou. 5. ti dokeite? ho ton tes aphtharsias agona phtheiras ti patheitai? 6. ton gar me teresanton, phesin, ten sphragida ho skolex auton ou teleutesei kai to pur auton ou sbesthesetai, kai esontai eis horasin pase sarki.

VIII

1. Hos oun esmen epi ges, metanoesomen. 2. pelos gar esmen eis ten cheira tou technitou; hon tropon gar ho kerameus, ean poie skeuos kai

en tais chersin autou diastrophe e suntribe, palin auto anaplassei, ean de prophthase eis ten kaminon tou puros auto balein, ouketi boethesei auto; houtos kai hemeis, heos esmen en touto to kosmo, en te sarki ha epraxamen ponera metanoesomen ex holes tes kardias, hina sothomen hupo tou kuriou, heos echomen kairon metanoias. 3. meta gar to exelthein hemas ek tou kosmou ouketi dunametha ekei exomologesasthai e metamoein eti. 4. hoste, adelphoi, poiesantes kai tas entolas tou kuriou phulaxantes leptometha zoen aionion. 5. legei gar ho kurios en to euangelio; Ei to mikron ouk eteresate, to mega tis humin dosei? lego gar humin, hoti ho pistos en elachisto kai en pollo pistos estin. 6. ara oun touto legei; teresate ten sarka hagnen kai ten sphragida aspilon, hina ten aionion zoen apolabomen.

IX

1. Kai me legeto tis humon, hoti haute he sarx ou krinetai oude anitatai. 2. gnote; en tini esothete, en tini anelepsate, ei me en te sarki taute ontos? 3. dei oun hemas hos naon theou phulassein ten sarka; 4. hon tropon gar en te sarki eklethete, kai en te sarki eleusesthe. 5. ei Christos, ho kurios ho sosas hemas, on men to proton pneuma, egeneto sarx kai houtos hemas ekalesen; houtos kai hemeis e taute te sarki apoleptometha ton misthon. 6. agapomen oun allelous, hopos elthomen pantes eis ten basileian tou theou. 7. hos echomen kairon tou iathenai, epidomen heautous to therapeuonti theo, antimisthian auto didontes. 8. poian? to metanoesai ex eilikrinous kardias. 9. prognostes gar estin ton panton kai eidos hemon ta en kardia. 10. domen oun auto aion, me apo stomatos monon, alla kai apo kardias, hina hemas prosdextetai hos huiou. 11. kai gar eipen ho kurios; Adelphoi mou houtoi eisin hoi poiountes to thelema tou patros mou.

X

1. Hoste, adelphoi mou, poiesomen to thelema tou patros tou kalesantos hemas, hina zesomen, kai dioxomen mallon ten areten, ten de kakian kataleipsomen hos proodoiporon ton hamartion hemon, kai phugomen ten asebeian, me hemas katalabe kaka. 2. ean gar spoudasomen agathopoiein, dioxetai hemas eirene. 3. dia tauten gar ten aitian ouk estin heurein anthron, hoitines paragousi phobous anthropinous, proeremenoi mallon ten enthade apolausin e ten mellousan epangelian. 4. agnoousin gar heliken echei basanon he enthade apolausis, kai hoian truphen echei he mellousa epangelia. 5. kai ei men autoi monoi tauta eprasson, anekton en; nun de epimenousin kakodidaskalountes tas anaitious psuchas, ouk eidotes, hoti dissen hexousin ten krisin, autoi te kai hoi akouontes auton.

XI

1. Hemeis oun en kathara kardia douleusomen to theo, kai esometha dikairoi; ean de me douleusomen dia to me pisteuein hemas te epangelia tou theou, talaiporoi esometha. 2. legei gar kai ho prophetikos logos; Talaiporoi eisin hoi dipsuchoi, hoi distazontes te kardia, hoi legontes; Tauta palai ekousamen kai epi ton pateron hemon, hemeis de hemeran ex hemeras prosdechomenoi ouden touton heorakamen. 3. anoetoi, sumbalete heautous xulo; labete ampelon; proton men phulloroei, eita blastos ginetai, meta tauta omphax, eita staphule parestekuia. 4. houtos kai ho laos mou akatastasias kai thlipseis eschen; epeita apolepsetai ta agatha. 5. hoste, adelphoi mou, me dipsuchomen, alla elpisanthes hupomeinomen, hina kai ton misthon komisometha. 6. pistos gar estin ho epangeilamenos tas antimisthias apodidonai hekasto ton ergon autou. 7. ean oun poiesomen ten dikaiosunen enantion tou theou, eisexomen eis ten basileian autou kai lepsometha tas epangelias, has ous ouk ekousen oude ophthalmos eiden, oude epi kardian anthropou anebe.

XII

1. Ekdechometha oun kath' horan ten basileian tou theou en agape kai dikaiosune, epeide ouk oidamen ten hemeran tes epiphaneias tou theou.
2. eperotetheis gar autos ho kurios hupo tinos, pote hexei autou he basileia, eipen; Hotan estai ta duo hen, kai to exo hos to eso, kai to arsen meta tes theleias oute arsen oute thelu. 3. ta duo de hen estin, hotan lalomen heautois aletheian kai en dusi somasin anupokritos eie mia psuche, 4. kai to exo hos to eso, touto legei; ten psuchen legei to eso, to de exo to soma legei; hon tropon oun sou to soma phainetai, houtos kai he psuche sou delos esto en tois kalois ergois. 5. kai to arsen meta tes theleias, oute arsen oute thelu, tauto legei; hina adelphos idon adelphen ouden phrone peri autes thelukon, med phrone ti peri autou arsenikon. 6. tauta humon poiouton, phesin, eleusetai he basileia tou patros mou.

XIII

1. Adelphoi oun, ede pote metanesomen, nepsomen epi to agathon; mestoi gar esmen polles anoias kai 'ponerias. exaleipsomen aph' hemon ta protera hamartemata kai metanoesantes ek psuches sothomen, kai me ginometha anthropareskoi mede thelomen monon heautois areskein, alla kai tois exo anthropois epi te dikaiosune, hina to onoma di' hemas me blasphemetai. 2. legei gar ho kurios; Dia pantos to onoma mou blasphemetai en pasin tois ethnesin, kai palin; Ouai di' hon blasphemetai to onoma mou. en tini blasphemetai? en to me poiein humas ha boulomai. 3. ta ethne gar akouonta ek tou stomatos hemon ta logia tou theou hos kala kai megala thaumazei; epeita katamaton hon legomen, enthen eis blasphemian trepontai, legontes einai muthon tina kai planen. 4. hotan alla charis humin, ei agapate tous echthrous kai tous misountas humas; tauta hotan akousosin, thaumazousin ten hyperbolen tes agathotetos; hotan de idosin, hoti ou monon tous

misountas ouk agapomen, all' hoti oude tous agapontas, katagelosin hemon, kai blasphemeitai to onoma.

XIV

Hoste, adelphoi, poiountes to thelema tou patros hemon theou esometha ek tes ekklesias tes protes, tes pneumatikes, tes pro heliou kai selenes ektismenes. ean de me poiesomen to thelema kuriou, esometha ek tes graphes tes legouses; Egenethe ho oikos mou spelaion leston. hoste oun hairetisometha apo tes ekklesias tes zoes einai, hina sothomen. 2. ouk oiomai de humas agnoein, hoti ekklesia zosa soma estin Christou; legei gar he graphe; Epoiesen ho theos ton anthropon arsen kai thelu; to arsen estin ho Christos, to thelu he ekklesia; kai eti ta biblia kai hoi apostoloi ten ekklesian ou nun eini legousin alla anothen. en gar pneumatike, hos kai ho lesous hemon, ephanerothe de ep' eschaton ton hemeron, hina hemas sose. 3. he ekklesia de pneumatike ousa ephanerothe en te sarki Christou, delousa hemin phtheire, apolepsetai auten en to pneumatiki to hagio; he gar sarx haute antitupos estin tou pneumatou; oudeis oun to antitupon phtheiras to authentikon metalepsetai. ara oun touto legei, adelphoi; teresate ten sarka, hina tou pneumatou metalabete. 4. ei de legomen einai ten sarka ten ekklesian kai to pneuma Christon, ara oun ho hubrisas ten sarka hubrisen ten ekklesian. ho toioutos oun ou metalepsetai tou pneumatou, ho estin ho Christos. 5. tosauten dunatai he sarx haute metalabein zoen kai aphtharian kollethentos aute tou pneumatou tou hagiou, oute, exeipein tis dunatai oute lalesai ha hetoimasen ho kurios tois eklektois autou.

XV

1. Ouk oiomai de, hoti mikran sumboulian epoiesamen peri enkrateias, hen poiasas tis ou metanoesei, alla kai heauton sosei kame ton sumbouleusanta. misthos gar ouk estin mikros planomenen psuchen kai apollumenen apostrepsai eis to sothenai. 2. tauten gar echomen ten

antimisthian apodounai to theo to ktisanti hemas, ean ho legon kai akouon meta pisteos kai agapes kai lege kai akoue. 3. emmeinomen oun eph' hois episteusamen dikaioi kai hosioi, hina meta parresias aitomen ton theon ton legonta; Eti lalountos sou ero; idou pareimi. 4. touto gar to rhema megales estin epangelias semeion; hetoimoteron gar heauton legei ho kurios eis to didonai tou aitountos. 5. tosautes oun chrestotetos metalambanontes me phthonesomen heautois tuchein tosouton agathon. hosen gar hedonen echei ta rhemata tauta tois poiesasin auta, tosautes katakrisin echei tois parakousasin.

XVI

1. Hoste, adelphoi, aphormen labontes ou midran eis to metamoesai, kairon echontes epistrepsomen epi ton kalesai hemas theon, heos eti echomen ton paradechomenon hemas. 2. ean gar tais hedupatheiais tautais apotaxometha kai ten psuchen hemon nikesomen en to me poiein tas epithumias autes tas poneras, metalepsometha tou eleous lesou. 3. ginokete de, hoti erchetai ede he hemera tes kriseos hos klibanos kaiomenos, kai takesontai tines ton ouranon kai pasa he ge hos molibos epi puri tekomenos; kai tote phanetai ta kruphia kai phanera erga ton anthropon. 4. kalon oun eleemosune hos metanoia hamartias; kreisson nesteia proseuches, eleemosune de amphoteron; agape de kaluptei plethos hamartion, proseuche de ek kales suneideseos ek thanatou rhuetai. makarios pas ho heuretheis en toutois pleres; eleemosune gar kouphisma hamartias ginetai.

XVII

1. Metanoesomen oun ex holes kardias, hina me tis hemon parapoletai. ei gar entolas echomen, hina kai touto prassomen, apo ton eidolon apospan kai katechein, poso mallon psuchen ede ginokousan ton theon ou dei apollusthai? 2. sullabomen oun heautois kai tous asthenountas anagein peri to agathon, hopos sothomen hapantes kai epistrepsomen allelous kai

nouthetesomen. 3. kai me monon arti dokomen pisteuein kai prosechein en to noutheteisthai hemas hupo ton presbuteron, alla kai hotan eis oikon apallagomen, mnemoneeuomen ton tou kuriou entalmaton kai me antiparelkometha apo ton kosmikon epithumion, alla puknoteron proserchomenoi peirometha prokoptein en tais entolais tou kuriou, hina pantes to auto phronountes sunegmenoi omen epi ten zoen; 4. eipen gar ho kurios; Erchomai sunagagein panta ta ethhne, phulas kai glossas; touto de legei ten hemeran tes epiphaneias autou, hote elthon lutrosetai hemas, hekaston kata ta erga autou. 5. kai opsontai ten doxan autou kai to kratos hoi apistoi, kai xenisthesontai idontes to basileion tou kosmou en to lesou, legontes; Ouai hemin, hoti su es, kai ouk edeimen kai ouk episteuomen kai ouk epeithometha tois presbuterois tois anangellousin hemin peri tes soterias hemon. kai ho skolex auton ou teleutesei kai to pur auton ou sbesthesetai, kai esontai eis horasin pase sarki. 6. ten hemeran ekeinen legei tes kriseos, hotan opsontai tous en hemin asebesantas kai paralogisamenous tas entolas lesou Christou. 7. hoi de dikaioi eupragesantes kai hupomeinantes tas basanous kai misesantes tas hudupatheias tes psuches, hotan theasontai tous astochesantas kai arnesamenous dia ton logon e dia ton ergon ton lesoun, hopos kolazontai deinai basanois puri asbesto esontai doxan didontes to theo auton legontes, hoti esta elpis to dedouleukoti theo ex holes kardias.

XVIII

1. Kai hemeis oun genometha ek ton eucharētoun ton, dedouleukoton to theo, kai me ek ton krinomenon asebon. 2. kai gar autos panthamartolos on kai mepo phugon ton peirasmon, all' eti on en mesois tois organois tou diabolou spoudazo ten dikaiouonen diokein, hopos ischuso kan engus autes genesthai, phoboumenos ten krisin ten mellousan.

XIX

1. Hoste, adelphoi kai adelphai, meta ton theon tes aletheias anaginosko humin enteuxin eis to prosechein tois gegrammenois, hina kai heautous sosete kai ton anaginoskonta en humin. misthon gar aito humas to metanoesai ex holes kardias, soterian heautois kai zoen didontas. touto gar poiesantes skopon pasin tois neois thesomen, tois boulomenois peri ten eusebeian kai ten chrestoteta tou theou philoponein. 2. kai me aedos echomen kai aganaktomen hoi asophoi, hotan tis hemas nouthete kai epistrephe apo tes adikias eis ten dikaiosunen. eniote gar ponera prassontes ou ginoskomen dia ten dipsuchian kai apistian ten enousan en tois stethesin hemon, kai eskotismetha ten dianoian hupo ton epithumion ton mataion. 3. praxomen oun ten dikaiophunen, hina eis telos sothomen. makarioi hoi toutois hupakouontes tois prostagmasin; kan oligon chronon kakopathesosin en to kosmo touto, ton athanaton tes anastaseos karpon trugesousin. 4. me oun lupeistho ho eusebes, ean epi tois nun chronos; ekeinos ano meta ton pateron anabiosas euphranthesetai eis ton alupeton aiona.

XX

1. Alla mede ekeino ten dianoian humon tarasseto, hoti blepomen tous adikous ploutountas kai stenochoroumenous tous tou theou doulous. 2. pisteuomen oun, adelphoi kai adelphai; theou zontos peiran athloumen kai gumnazometha to nun bio, hina to mellonti stephanothomen. 3. oudeis ton dikaion tachun karpon elaben, all' ekdechetai auton. 4. ei gar ton misthon ton dikaion ho theos suntomos apedidou, eutheos emporian eskoumen kai ou theosebeian; edokoumen gar einai dikaioi, ou to eusebes, alla to kerdaleon diokontes. kai dia touto theia krisis eblapsen pneuma me on dikaion, kai ebarunen desmois. 5. To mono theo aorato, patri tes aletheias, to exaposteilanti hemin ton soteria kai archeγον tes aphtharsias, di' hou kai ephanerosen hemin ten aletheian kai ten epouranion zoen, auto he doxa eis tous aionas ton

aionon. amen.

Klementos pros Korinthious epistole b^?.

PROS EPHESIOS IGNATIOS

Ignatios ho kai Theophoros, te eulogemene en megethei theou patros pleromati, te proorismene pro aionon einai dia pantos eis doxan paramonon atrepton, henomene kai eklelegmene en pathei alethino, en thelemati tou patros kai Iesou Christou tou theou hemon, te ekklesia te axiomakristo, te ouse en Epheso tes Asias, pleista en Iesou Christo kai en amomo chara chairein.

I

1. Apodexamenos en theo to polthagapeton sou onoma, ho ketesthe phusei dikaia kata pistin kai agapen en Christo Iesou, to soteri hemon; mimetai ontos theou, anazopuresantes en haimati theou to sungenikon ergon teleios apertisate; 2. akousantes gar dedemenon apo Surias huper tou koinou onomatos kai elpidos, elpizonta te proseuchee" humon epituchein en Rome theriomachesai, hina dia tou epituchein dunetho mathetes einai, idein espoudasate; 3. epei oun ten polupletheian humon en onomati theou apeilepha en Onesimo, to en agape adiegeto, humon de episkopo, hon euchomai kata Iesoun Christon humas agapan kai pantas humas augo en homoioteti einai. eulogetos gar ho charisamenos humin axiois ousi toiouton episkopon kektesthai.

II

1. Peri de tou sundoulou mou Bourrou, tou kata theon diakonou humon en pasin eulogemenou, euchomai parameinai auton eis timen humon kai tou episkopou; kai Krokos de, ho theou axios kai humon, hon exemplarion tes aph' humon agapes apelabon, kata panta me anepausen, hos kai auton ho pater Iesou Christou anapsuxai, hama Onesimo kai Bourro kai Euplo kai Phrontoni, di' hon pantas humas kata agapen eidon. 2. onaimen humon dia pantos, eanper axios o. prepon oun estin kata panta tropon doxazein

lesoun Christon ton doxasanta humas, hina en mia hupotage katertismenoi, hupotassomenoi to episkopo kai to presbuterio, kata panta ete hegiasmenoi.

III

1. Ou diatassomai humin hos tis. ei gar kai dedemai en to onomati, oupo apertismai en lesou Christo; nun gar archen echo tou matheteuesthai, kai proslalo humin hos sundidaskalitis mou. eme gar edei huph' humon hupaleiphthenai pistei, nouthesia, hupomone, makrothumia. 2. all' epei he agape ouk ea me siopan peri humon, dia touto proelabon parakalein humas, hopos suntrechete te gnome tou theou. kai gar lesous Christos, to adiakriton hemon zen, tou patros he gnome, hos kai hoi episkopoi, hoi kata ta perata horisthentes, en lesou Christou gnome eisin.

IV

1. Houthen prepei humin suntrechein te tou epi-skopou gnome hoper kai poieite. to gar axionomaston humon presbuterion, tou theou axion, houtos sunermostai to episkopo, hos chordai kithara. dia touto en te homonoia humon kai sumphono agape lesous Christos adetai. 2. kai hoi kat' andra de choros ginethe, hina sumonoi ontes en homonoia, chroma theou labontes en henoteti, adete en phone mia dia lesou Christou to patri, hina humon kai akouse kai epiginoske, di' hon eu prassete, mele ontas tou huiou autou. chresimon oun estin humas en amomo henoteti einai, hina kai theou pantote metechete.

V

1. Ei gar ego en mikro chrono toiauten sunetheian eschon pros ton episkopon humon, ouk anthropinen ousan, alla pneumatiken, poso mallon humas makarizo tous enkekramenous houtos, hos he ekklesia lesou Christo, kai hos lesous Christos to patri, hina panta en henoteti sumphona e? 2. medeis planastho; ean me tis e entos tou thusiasteriou, hustereitai tou artou tou theou. ei gar henos kai deuterou proseuche

tosauten ischun echei, poso mallon he te tou episkopou kai pases tes ekklesias? 3. ho oun me erchomenos epi to auto houtos ede huperephanei kai heauton diekrinen. gegraptai gar; Huperephanois ho theos antitassetai, spoudasomen oun me antitassesthai to epi-skopo, hina omen theo hupotassomenoi.

VI

1. Kai hoson blepei tis sigonta episkopon, pleionos auton phobeistho; panta gar, hon pempei ho oikodespotes eis idian oikonomian, houtos dei hemas auton dechethai, hos auton ton pempanta. ton oun episkopon delon hoti hos auton kurion dei prosblepein. 2. autos men oun Onesimos huper-epainei humon ten en theo eutaxian, hoti pantes kata aletheian zete kai hoti en humin oudemia airesis kaoikei; all' oude akouete tinos pleon, e peri lesou Christou lalountos en aletheia.

VII

1. Eiothasin gar tines dolo ponero to onoma peripherein, alla tina prassontes anaxia theou; ous dei humas hos theria ekklinein; eisin gar kunes lussontes, lathrodektai; ohus dei humas phthlassesthai ontas dustherapeutos. 2. heis iatros estin, sarkikos te kai pneumatikos, gennetos kai agennetos, en anthropo theos, en thanato zoe alethine, kai ek Marias kai ek theou, proton pathetos kai tote apathes, lesous Christos ho kurios hemon.

VIII

1. Me oun tis humas exapatato, hosper oude exapatasthe, holois ontes theou. hotan gar medemia eris enereistai en humin he dunamene humas basanisai, ara kata theon zete. peripsema humon kai hagnizomai humon Ephesion, ekklesias tes diaboe-tou tois aiosin. 2. hoi sarkikoi ta pneumatika prassein ou dunatai, oude hoi pneumatikoi ta sarkika, hosper oude he pistis ta tes apistias oude he apistia ta tes pisteos. ha de kai kata sarka prassete, tauta pneumatika estin; en lesou gar Christo

panta prassete.

IX

1. Egnon de parodeusantas tinas ekeithen, echon-tas kaken didachen; ohus ouk eiasate speirai eis humas, busantes ta ota, eis to me paradexasthai ta speiromena hup' auton, hos ontes lithoi naou patros, hetoimasmenoi eis oikodomen theou patros, anapheromenoi eis ta hupse dia tes mechanas Iesou Christou, hos estin stauros, spsoinio psromenoi to pneumatiki to hagio; he de pistis humon anagogeus humon, he de agape hodos he anapherousa eis theon. 2. este oun kai sunodoi pantes, theophoroi kai naophoroi, christophoroi, hagiophoroi, kata panta kekosmemenoi entolais Iesou Christou; hois kai agalliomenos exiothen di' hon grapho prosomilesai humin kai suncharenai, hoti kat' anthropon bion ouden agapate ei me monon ton theon.

X

1. Kai huper ton allon de anthropon adia-leiptos proseuchesthe, estin gar en autois elpis metanoias, hina theou tuchosin. epitrepesate oun autois kan ek ton ergon humin matheteuthenai. 2. pros tas orgas auton humeis praeis, pros tas megaloremosunas auton humeis tapeinophrones, pros tas blasphemias auton humeis tas proseuchas, pros ten plapnen auton humeis hemeroi, me spoudazontes antimimesasthai autous. 3. adelphoi auton heurethomen te epieideia; mimetai de tou kuriou spoudazomen einai, tis pleon adikethe, tis apostereithe, tis athetethe; hina me tou diabolou botane tis heurethe en humin, all' en pase hagneia kai sophrosune menete en Iesou Christo" sarkikos kai pneumatikos.

XI

1. Eschatoi kairoi, loipon aischunthomen, phobethomen ten makrothumian tou theou, hina me hemin eis krima genetai. e gar ten mellousan organ phobethomen, e ten enestosan charin agapepsomen, hen ton duo; monon en Chrito Iesou heurethenai eis to alethinon zen. 2. choris toutou meden

humin prepeto, en ho ta desma periphero, tous pneumatikous margaritas, en hois genoito moi anatenai te proseuche humon, hes genoito moi aei metachon einai, hina en klero Ephesion heuretho ton Christianon, hoi kai tois apostolois pantote sunenesan en dunamei lesou Christou.

XII

1. Oida, tis eimi kai tisin grapho. ego katakritos, humeis eleemenoi; ego hupo kindunon, humeis esterugmenoi; 2. parodos este ton eis theon anairoumenon, Paulou summustai tou hegiasmenou, tou memarturemenon, axiomakariston, hou genoito moi hupo ta ichne heurethenai, hotan theou epitucho, hos en pase epistole mnemoneuei humon en Christo lesou.

XIII

1. Spoudazete oun puknoteron sunerchesthai eis eucharistian theou kai eis doxan. hotan gar puknos epi to auto ginesthe, kathairountai hai dunameis tou Chatana, kai luetai ho olethros autou en te homonoia humon tes pisteos. 2. ouden estin ameinon eirenes, en he pas polemos katargeitai epouraion kai epigeion.

XIV

1. Hon ouden lanthanei humas, ean teleios eis lesou Christon echete ten pistin kai ten agapen, hetis estin arche zoes kai telos; arche men pistis, telos de agape. ta de duo en henoteti genomena theos estin, ta de alla panta eis kalokagathian akoloutha estin. 2. oudeis pistin epangellomenos hamartanei, oude agapen kektemenos misei. phaneron to dendron apo tou karpou autou. houtos hoi epag-gellomenoi Christou einai di' hon prassousin ophthesontai. ou gar nun epangelias to ergon, all' en dunamei pisteos ean tis heurethe eis telos.

XV

1. Ameinon estin siopan kai einai, e lalounta me einai. kalon to didaskein, ean ho legon poie. heis oun didaskalos, hos eipen, kai egeneto; kai ha sigon de pepoieken axia tou patros estin. 2. ho logon

lesou kektemenos alethos dunatai kai tes hesuchias autou akouein, hina teleios e, hina di' hon lalei prasse kai di' hon siga ginosketai. 3.

ouden lanthanei ton kurion, alla kai ta krupta hemon engus auto estin, panta oun poiomen hos autou en hemin katoikountos, hina omen autou naoi kai autos en hemin theos hemon; hoper kai estin kai phanetai pro prosopou hemon, ex hon dikaios aapomen auton.

XVI

1. Me planasthe, adelphoi mou; hoi oikophthoroi basileian theou ou kleronomesousin. 2. ei oun hoi kata sarka tauta prassontes apethanon, poso mallon, ean pistin theou en kake didaskalia phtheire, huper hes lesous Christos estaurothe? ho toioutos rhuparos genomenos, eis to pur to asbeston choresei, homoios kai ho akouon autou.

XVII

1. Dia touto muron elaben epi tes kephales autou ho kurios, hina pnee te ekklesia aphtharsian. me aleiphesthe dusodian tes didaskalias tou archontos tou aionos toutou, me aichmalotise humas ek tou prokeimenou zen. 2. dia ti de ou pantes phronimoi ginometha labontes theou gnosin, ho estin lesous Christos? ti moros apollumetha, agnoountes to charisma, ho peppomphen alethos ho kurios?

XVIII

1. Peripsema to emon pneuma tou staurou, ho estin skandalon tois apistousin, hemin de soteria kai zoe aionios. pou sophos? pou suzetetes? pou kauchesis ton legomenon suneton? 2. ho gar theos hemon lesous ho Christos ekuophorethe hupo Marias kat' oikonomian theou ek spermatos men Daueid, pneumatos de hagiou; hos egennethe kai ebaptisthe, hina to pathei to hudor katharise.

XIX

1. Kai elathen ton archonta tou aionos toutou he parthenia Marias kai ho toketos autes, homoios kai ho thanatos tou kuriou; tria musteria

krauges, hatina en hesuchia theou eprachthe. 2. pos oun ephanerothe tois aiosin? aster en ourano elampsen huper pantas tous asteras, kai to phos autou aneklaeton en kai xenismon pareichen he kainotes autou, ta de loipa panta astra hama helio kai selene choros egeneto to asteri, autos de en huperballon to phos autou huper'panta; tarache te en, pothen he kainotes he anomiois autois. 3. hothen elueto pasa mageia kai'pas desmos ephanizeto kakias; agnoia kathereito, palaia basi-leia diephtheireto theou anthropinos phaneroumenou eis kainoteta aidiou zoes; archen de elambanen to para theo apertismenon. enthen ta panta sunekineito dia to meletasthai thanatou katalusin.

XX

1. Ean me kataxiose lesous Christos en te proseuche humon kai thelema e, en to deutero biblidio, ho mello graphein humin, prosdeloso humin, hes erxamen oikonomias eis ton kainon anthropon lesoun Christon, en te autou pistei kai en te autou agape, en pathei autou kai anastasei; 2. malista ean ho kurios moi apokalypse, hoti hoi kat' andra koine pantes en chariti ex onomatos sunerchesthe en mia pistei kai en lesou Christo, to kata sarka ek genous Daueid, to anthropou kai huio theou, eis to hupakouein humas to episkopo kai to presbuterio aperispasto kianoia, hena arton klontes, hos estin pharmakon athanasias, antidotos tou me apothanein, alla zen en lesou Christo dia pantos.

XXI

1. Antipsuchon humon ego kai hon epempstate eis theou timen eis Smurnan, hothen kai grapho humin, euchariston to kurio, agapon Polukarpon hos kai humas; mnemoneuete mou, hos kai humon lesous Christos. 2. proseuchesthe huper tes ekklesias tes en Suria, hothen dedemenos eis Romen apagomai, eschatos hon ton ekei piston, hosper exiothen eis timen theou heurethenai. errosthe en theo patri kai en lesou Christo, te koine elpidi hemon.

MAGNESIEUSIN IGNATIOS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, te eulogemene en chariti theou patros en Christo Iesou to soteri hemon, en ho aspazomai ten ekklesian ten ousan en Magnesia te pros Maiandro kai euchomai en theo patri kai en Iesou Christo pleista chairein.

I

1. Gnous humon to polueutakton tes kata theon agapes, agalliomenos proeilomen en pistei Iesou Christou proslalesai humin. 2. kataxiotheis gar onomatos theoprepestatou, en hois periphero desmois a do tas ekklesias, en hais henosin euchomai sarkos kai pneumatos Iesou Christou, tou dia pantos hemon zen, pisteos te kai agapes, hes ouden prokekritai, to de kurioteron Iesou kai patros; en ho hupomenontes ten pasan epereian tou archontos tou aionos toutou kai diaphugontes theou teuxometha.

II

1. Epei oun exiothen idein humas dia Dama tou axiotheon humon episkopou kai presbuteron axion Bassou kai Apolloniou kai tou sundoulou mou diakonon Zotionos, hou ego onaimen, hoti hupotassetai to episkopo hos chariti theou kai to presbuterio hos nomo Iesou Christou.

III

1. Kai humin de prepei me sunchrasthai te helikia tou episkopou, alla kata dunamin theou patros pasan entropen auto aponemein, kathos egnon kai tous hagious presbuterous ou proseilephotas ten phainomenen neoteriken taxin, all' hos phronimous en theo sunchorountas auto, ouk auto de, alla to patri Iesou Christou, to panton episkopo. 2. eis timen oun ekeinou tou theasantos hemas prepon estin epakouein kata medemian hupokrisin; epei ouch hoti ton episkopon touton ton blepomenon plana

tis, alla ton aoraton paralogizetai. to de toiouton ou pros sarka ho logos, alla pros theon ton ta kruphia eidota.

IV

1. Prepon oun estin me monon kaleisthai Christianous, alla kai einai; hosper kai tines episkopon men kalousin, choris de autou panta prassousin. hoi toioutoi de ouk eusuneidetoι moi einai phainontai dia to me bebaios kat' entolen sunathroizesthai.

V

1. Epei oun telos ta pragmata echei kai prokeitai ta duo homou, ho te thanatos kai he zoe, kai hekastos eis ton idion topon mellei chorein;
2. hosper gar estin nomismata duo, ho men theou, ho de kosmou, kai hekaston auton idion charaktera epikeimenon echei, hoi apistoi tou kosmou toutou, hoi de pistoi en agape charaktera theou patros dia lesou Christou, di' hou ean me authairetos echomen to apothanein eis to autou pathos, to zen autou ouk estin en hemin.

VI

1. Epei oun en tois progegrammenois prosopois to pan plethos etheoresa en pistei kai egapesa, paraino, en homonoia theou spoudazete panta prassein, prokathemenou tou episkopou eis topon theou kai ton presbuteron eis topon sunedriou ton apostolon, kai ton diakonon ton emoi glukutatou pepisteumenon diakonian lesou Christou, hos pro aionon para patri en kai en telei ephane. 2. pantes oun homoetheian theou labontes entrepesthe allelous kai medeis kata sarka blepeto ton plesion, all' en lesou Christo allelous dia pantos agapate. meden esto en humin, ho dunesetai humas merisai all' henothete to episkopo kai tois prokathemenois eis tupon kai didachen aptharsias.

VII

1. Hosper oun ho kurios aneu tou patros ouden epoiesen, henomenos on, oute di' heautou oute dia ton apostolon; houtos mede humeis aneu tou

episcopou kai ton presbuteron meden prassete; mede peirasete eulogon ti phainesthai idia humin, nous, mia elpis en agape, en te chara te amomo, ho estin Iesus Christos, hou ameinon ouden estin. 2. pantes hos eis hena naon suntrechete theou, hos epi hen thusiasterion, epi hena Iesoun Christon, ton aph' henos patros proelthonta kai eis hena onta kai choresanta.

VIII

1. Me planasthe tais heterodoxiais mede mutheumasin tois palaiois anophelesin ousin. ei gar mechri nun kata Ioudaismos zomen, homologoumen charin me eilephenai. 2. hoi gar theiotatoi prophetai kata Christon Iesoun ezesan. dia touto kai ediochthesan, enpneomenoi hupo tes charitos autou, eis to plerophrethenai tous apeithountas, hoti eis tou huiou autou, hos estin autou logos apo siges proelthon, hos kata panta euerestesen to pempanti auton.

IX

1. Ei oun hoi en palaiois pragmasin anastra. phentes eis kainoteta elpidos elthon, meketi sabbatizantes, alla kata kuriaken zontes, en he kai he zoe hemon aneteilen di' autou kai tou thanatou autou, hon tines arnountai, di' hou musteriou elabomen to pisteuein, kai dia touto hupomenomen, hina heurethomen mathetai Iesou Christou tou monou didaskalou hemon; 2. pos hemeis dunaesometha desai choris autou, hou kai hoi prophetai mathetai ontes to pneumatiki hos didaskalon auton prosedokon? kai dia touto, hon dikaios anemenon, paron egeiren autous ek nekron.

X

1. Me oun anaisthetomen tes psrestotetos autou. ean gar hemas mimesetai katha prassomen, ouketi esmen. dia touto, mathetai autou genomenoi, mathomen kata Christianismos zen. hos gar allo onomati kaleitai pleon toutou, ouk estin tou theou. 2. hupertheste oun ten kaken zumen, ten

palaiotheisan kai enoxisasan, kai Christos. halisthete en auto, hina me diaphthare tis en humin, epei apo tes tes osmes elenchthesesthe. 3. atopon estin, lesoun Christon lalein kai ioudaizein. ho gar christianismos ouk eis Christianismon, ho pasa glossa pisteusasa eis theon sunechthe.

XI

1. Tauta de, agapetoi mou, ouk epei egnon tinas ex humon houtos echontas, all' hos mikroteros humon ankistra tes kenodoxias, alla peplerophoresthai en te gennesei kai to pathei kai te anastasei te genomene en kairo tes hegemonias Pontiou Pilatou; prachthenta alethos kai bebaios hupo Iesou Christou, tes elpidos hemon, hes ektrapenai medeni humon genoito.

XII

1. Onaimen humon kata panta, eanper axios ho. ei gar kai dedemai, pros hena ton lelumenon humon ouk eimi. oida hoti ou phusiousthe; lesoun gar Christon echete en heautois; kai mallon, hotan epaino humas, oida, hoti entrepesthe, hos gegraptai, hoti ho dikaios heautou kategoros.

XIII

1. Spoudazete oun bebaiothernai en tois dogmasin tou kuriou kai ton apostolon, hina panta, hosa poieite, kaeuodothete sarki kai pneumati, en arpse kai en telei, meta tou axioprepestatou episkopou humon kai axioplou pneumatikou stephanou tou presbuteriu humon kai ton kata theon diakonon. 2. hupotagete to episkopo kai allelois, hos Iesous Christos to patri kai hoi apostoloi to Christo kai to patri hina henosis e sarkike te kai pneumatike.

XIV

1. Eidos, hoti theou gemete, suntomos parekepleusa humas. mnemoneuete mou en tais proseuchais humon, hina theou epitucho, kai tes en Suria ekklesias, hothen ouk axios eimi kaleisthai; epideomai gar tes

henomenes humon en theo proseuches kai agapes, eis to axiothenai ten en
Suria ekklesian dia tes ekklesias humon drosisthenai.

XV

1. Aspazontai humas Ephesioi apo Smurnes, hothen kai grapho humin,
parontes eis doxan theou, hosper kai humeis ohi kata ppanta me
anepausan hama Polukarpo, episkopo Smurnaion. kai hai loipai de
ekklisiai en time lesou Christou aspasantai humas. errosthe en homonoia
theou, kektemenoi adiakriton pneuma, hos estin Iesous Christos.

TRALLIANOIS IGNATIOS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, egapemene theo, patri Iesou Christou, ekklesia hagia te ouse en Trallesin tes Asias, eklekte kai axiotheo, eireneuouse en sarki kai pneumati to pathei Iesou Christou, tes elpidos hemon en te eis auton anastasei; hen kai aspazomai en to pleromati en apostoliko charakteri kai euchomai pleista chairein.

I

1. Amomon dianoian kai adiakriton en hupomone egnon humas echontas, ou kata chresin alla kata phusin, kathos edelosen moi Polubios, ho episkopos humon, hos paregeneto thelemati theou kai Iesou Christou en Smurne kai houtos moi sunechare dedemeno en Christo Iesou, hoste me to pan plethos humon en auto theoreisthai. 2. apodexamenos oun ten kata theon eunoian di' autou edoxasa, heuron humas, hos egnon, mimetas ontas theou.

II

1. Hotan gar to episkopo huotassesthe hos Iesou Christo, phainesthe moi ou kata anthron zontes, alla kata Iesoun Christon ton di' hemas apothanonta, hina pisteusantes eis ton thanaton autou to apothanein ekphugete. 2. anankaion oun estin, hosper poieite, aneu tou episkopou meden prassein humas, all' hupotassesthai kai to presbuterio hos tois apostolois Iesou Christou 3. dei de kai tous diakonous ontas musterion Iesou Christou kata panta tropon pasin areskein. ou gar bromaton kai poton eisin diakonoi, all' ekklesias theou huperetai; deon oun autous phulassesthai ta enklemeta hos pur.

III

1. Homoios pantes entrepesthosan tous diakonous hos Iesoun Christon, hos kai ton episkopon onta tupon tou patros, tous de presbuterous hos

sunedrion theou kai hos sundesmon apostolon. choris touton ekklesia ou kaleitai. 2. peri hon pepeismai humas houtos echein. to gar exemplarion tes agapes humon elabon kai echo meth' heautou en to episkopo humon, hou auto to katastema megale matheteia, he de praotes autou dunamis; hon logizomai kai tous atheous entrepesthai. 3. agapon humas pheidomai, suntonoteron dunamenos graphein huper toutou. ouk eis touto oethen, hina on katakritos hos apostolos humin diatassomai.

IV

1. Polla phrono en theo, all' emauton metro, hina me en kauchesei apolomai. nun gar me dei pleon phobeisthai kai me prosechein tois phusiousin me. hoi gar legontes moi mastigousin me. 2. agapo men gar to pathen, all' ouk oida, ei axios eimi. to gar zelos pollois men ou phainetai, eme de pleon polemei. chrezo oun praotetos, en he kataluetai ho archon tou aionos toutou.

V

1. Me ou dunamai humin ta epourania grapsai? alla phoboumai, me nepiois ousin humin blaben paratho; kai sungnomoneite moi, mepote ou ego, ou kathoti dedemai kai dunamai noin ta epourania kai tas topothesias tas angelikas kai tas sustaseis tas archontikas, horata te kai aorata, para touto ede kai mathetes eimi. polla gar hemin leipei, hina theou me leipometha.

VI

1. Parakalo oun humas, ouk ego, all' he agape lesou Christou; mone te christiane trophe chresthe, allotrias de botanes apechesthe, hetis estin hairesis; 2. ohi heautois paremplekousin lesoun Christon kataxiopisteuomenoi, hoper thanasimon pharmakon didontes meta oinomelitos, hoper ho agnoon hedeos lambanei en hedone kake to apothanein.

VII

1. Phulattesthe oun tous toioutous. touto de estai humin phusioumenois kai ousin achoristois theou Iesou Christou kai tou episkopou kai ton diatagmaton ton apostolon. 2. ho entos thusiasteriou on katharos estin; tout' estin, ho choris episkopou kai presbuteriu kai diakonon prasson ti, houtos katharos estin te suneidesei.

VIII

1. Ouk epei egnon toiouton ti en humin, alla prophulasso humas ontas mou a0gapetous, prooron tas enedras tou diabolou, humeis ou ten praupatheian analabontes anaktesasthe heautous en pistei ho estin sarx tou kuriou, kai en agape, ho estin haima Iesou Christou. 2. medeis humon kata tou plesion echeto. me aphormas didote tois ethnesin, hina me di' oligous aphronas to en theo plethos blasphemetai. Ouai gar, di' hou epi mataioteti to onoma mou epi tinon blasphemetai.

IX

1. Kophothete oun, hotan humin choris Iesou Christou lale tis, tou ek genous Daueid, tou ek Marias, hos alethos egennethe, ephagen te kai epien, alethos ediochthe epi Pontiou Pilatou, alethos estaurothe kai epigeion kai hupochthonion. 2. hos kai alethos egerthe apo nekron, egeirantos auton tou patros autou, kata to homoioma hos kai hemas tous pisteuontas auto houtos egerei ho pater autou en Christo Iesou, hou choris to alethinon zen ouk echomen.

X

1. Ei de, hosper tines atheoi ontes, toutestin apistoi, legousin, to dokein peponthenai auton, autoi hontes to dokein, ego ti dedemai, ti de kai euchomai theriomachesai? dorean oun apothnesko. ara oun katapseudomai tou kuriou.

XI

1. Pheugete oun tas kakas paraphuadas tas gennosas karpon thanatephoron, hou ean geusetai phuteia patros. 2. ei gar esan,

ephainonto an kladoi tou staurou, kai en an ho karpos auton apthartos;
di' hou en to pathei autou proskaeitai humas ontas mele autou. ou
dunatai oun kephale choris gennethenai aneu melon, tou theou henosin
epangellomenou, ho estin autos.

XII

1. Aspazomai humas apo Smurnes hama tais sumparousais moi ekklusiais
tou theou, ohi kata panta me anepausan sarki te kai pneumati. 2.
parakalei humas ta desma mou, ha heneken Iesou Christou periphero,
aitoumenos theou epituchein; diamenete en te homonoia humon kai te met'
allelon proseuche. prepei gar humin tois kath' hena, exairetos kai tois
presbuterois, anapsuchein ton episkopon eis timen patros, Iesou
Christou kai ton apostolon. 3. euchomai humas en humin grapsas. kai
peri emou de proseuchesthe, tes aph' to kataxiothenai me tou klerou,
hou perikeimai epituchein, hina me adokimos heuretho.

XIII

1. Aspazetai humas he agape Smurnaion kai Ephesion. mnemoneuete en tais
proseuchais humon tes en Suria ekklesias, hothen kai ouk axios eimi
legesthai, on eschatos ekeinon. 2. errosthe en Iesou Christo,
hupotassomenoi to episkopo hos te entole, homoios kai to presbuterio.
kai hoi kat' andra allelous agapate en ameristo kardia. 3. hagnizetai
humon to emon pneuma ou monon nun, alla kai hotan theou epitucho. eti
gar hupo kindunon eimi; alla pistos ho pater en Iesou Christo plerosai
mou ten aitesin kai humon, en ho heuretheiete amomoi.

ROMAIOIS IGNATIOS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, te eleemene en megaleioteti patros hupsistou kai lesou Christou tou monou huiou autou ekklesia egapemene kai pephotismene en thelemati tou thelesantos ta panta, ha estin, kata agapen lesou Christou, tou theou hemon, hetis kai prokathetai en topo choriou Romaion, axiotheos, axiepiteuktos, axiagnos kai prokathemene tes agapes, christonumos, patronumos, hen kai aspazomai en onomati lesou Christou, huiou patros; kata sarka kai pneuma henomenois pase entole autou, pepleromenois charitos theou adiakritos kai apodiulismenois apo pantos allotriou chromatou pleista en lesou Christo, to theo hemon, amomos chairein.

I

1. Epei euxamenos theo epetuchon idein humon ta axiothea prosopa, hos kai pleon etoumen labein; dedemenos gar en Christo lesou elpizo humas aspasmenos eanper thelema e tou axiothenai me eis telos einai. 2. he men gar arche euoikonometos estin, eanper charitos epithucho eis to ton kleron mou anempodistos apolabein. phoboumai gar ten humon agapen, me aute me adikese. humin gar eucheres estin, ho thelete, poiesai; emoi de duskolon estin tou theou epituchein, eanper humeis me pheisesthe mou.

II

1. Ou gar thelo humas anthropareskesai, alla theo aresai, hosper kai arekete. oute gar ego pote hexo kairon toiouton theou epituchein, oute humeis, ean siopesete, kreittoni ergo echete epigraphenai. ean gar siopesete ap' emou, ego logos theou; ean de erasthete tes sarkos mou, palin esomai phone. 2. pleon moi me paraspsessthe tou spondisthenai theo, hos eti thusiasterion hetoimon estin, hina en agape choros genomenoi asete to patri en Christo lesou, hoti ton episkopon Surias ho

theos katexiosen heurethenai eis dusin apo anatoles metapempsamenos.
kalon to dunai apo kosmou pros theon, hina eis auton anateilo.

III

1. Oudepote ebaskanate oudeni, allous edidaxate. ego de thelo, hina kakeina bebaia e ha matheteuontes entellesthe. 2. monon moi dunamin aiteisthe esothern te kai esothern te kai exothern, hina me monon lego alla kai thelo, hina me monon legomai Christianos alla kai heuretho. ean gar heuretho, kai legesthai dunamai, kai tote pistos einai, hotan kosmo me phainomai. 3. ouden phainomenon kalon; ho gar theos hemon lesous Christos en patri on mallon phainetai. ou persmones to ergon, alla megethous estin ho Christianismos, hotan misetai hupo kosmou.

IV

1. Ego grapho pasais tais ekklesiiais, kai entellomai pasin, hoti ego hekon huper theou apothnesko, eanper humeis me kolusete. parakalo humas, me eunoia akairos genesthe moi. aphete me therion einai boran, di' hon enestin theou epituchein. sitos eimi theou kai di' odonton therion alethomai, hina katharos artos heuretho tou Christou. 2. mallon kolkeusae ta theria, hina moi taphos genontai kai meden kataliposi ton tou somatos mou, hina me koimetheis barus tini genomai. tote esomai mathetes alethos lesou Christou, hote oude to soma mou ho kosmos opsetai. litaneusate ton Christon huper emou, hina dia ton organon touton thusia heuretho. 3. ouch hos Petros kai Paulos diatassomai humin. ekeinoi apostoloi, ego katakritos; ekeinoi eleutheroi, ego de mechri nun doulos. all' ean patho, apeleutheros genhesomai lesou Christou kai anastesomai en auto eleutheros. nun manthano dedemenos meden epithumein.

V

1. Apo Surias mechri Romes theriomacho, dia ges kai thalasses, nuktos kai hemeras, dedemenos deka leopardois, ho estin stratiotikon tagma;

ohi adikemasin auton mallon matheteuomai, all' ou para touto dedikaiomai. 2. onaimen ton therion ton emoi hetoimasmenon kai euchomai sutoma moi heurethenai; ha kai kolakeuso, suntomos me kataphagein, ouch hosper tinon deilainomena ouch hepsanto. kan auta de akonta me thelese, ego prosbiasomai. 3. sungnomen moi echete; thi moi sumpherei, ego ginosko, nun archomai mathetes einai, methen me zelosai ton horaton, hina lesou Christou epitucho. pur kai stauros therion te sustaseis, anatomai, diaireseis, skrpismoι osteon, sunkope melon, alesmoi holou tou somatos, kakai kolaseis tou diabolou ep' eme erchesthosan, monon hina lesou Christou epitucho.

VI

1. Ouden moi ophelese ta perata tou kosmou oude hai basileiai tou aionos toutou. kalon moi apothanein eis Christon lesoun, e basileuein ton peraton tes ges. ekeinon zeto, ton huper hemon apothanonta; ekeinon thelo, ton di' hemas anastanta. ho de toketos moi epikeitai. 2. sungnote moi, adelphoi; me empodisee moi zesai, me thelesete me apothanein; ton tou theou thelonta einai kosmo me charisesthe, mede hule exapatesete; aphete me katharon phos labein; ekei paragenomenos anthropos esomai. 3. epitrepate moi mimeten einai tou pathous tou theou mou. ei tis auton en heauto echei, noesato ho thelo, kai sumpatheito moi eidos ta sunechonta me.

VII

1. Ho archon tou aionos toutou diarpasai me bouletai kai ten eis theon mou gnomen diaphtheirai. medeis oun ton paronton humon boetheito auto; mallon emou ginesthe, toutestin tou theou. me laleite lesoun Christon, kosmon de epithumeite. 2. baskania en humin me katoikeito. med' an ego paron parakalo humas, peisthete moi; toutois de mallon peisthete, hois grapho humin. zon gar estaurotai, kai ouk estin en emoi pur philoulon; Deuro pros ton patera. 3. ouch hedomai trophe thelo, ho estin sarx

lesou Christou tou ek spermatos Daueid, kai poma thelo to haima autou,
ho estin agape aphthartos.

VIII

1. Ouketi thelo kata anthropous zen. touto de estai, ean humeis
thelesete. thelesae, hina kai humeis thelethete. 2. di' oligon
grammaton aitoumai humas; pisteusate moi. lesous de Christos humin
tauta phanerosei, hoti alethos legon; to apseudes stoma, en ho ho pater
elalesen alethos. 3. aitesasthe peri emou, hina epitucho. ou kata sarka
humin egrapsa, alla kata gnomen theou. ean patho, ethelesate; ean
apodokimastho, emisesate.

IX

1. Mnemoneuete en te proseuche humon tes en Suria ekklesias, hetis anti
emou poimeni to theo chretai. monos auten lesous Christos episkopesei
kai he humon agape. 2. ego de aischunomai ex auton kai ektroma; all'
eleemai tis einai, ean theou epitucho. 3. aspazetai humas to emon
pneuma kai he agape ton ekklesion ton dexamenon me eis onoma lesou
Christou, ouch hos parodeuonta. kai gar hai me prosekousai moi te hodo
te kata sarka, kata polin me proegon.

X

1. Grapho de humin tauta apo Smurnes di' Ephesion ton axiomakariston.
estin de kai hama emoi sun pollois kai Krokos, to potheton moi onoma.
2. peri ton proelthonton me apo Surias eis Romen eis doxan tou theou
pisteuo humas epegnokenai, hois kai delosate engus me onta. pantes gar
eisin axioi tou theou kai humon; ohus prepon humin tauta te pro ennea
kalandon Septembrion. errosthe eis telos en hupomone lesou Christou.

PHILADELPHUSIN IGNATIUS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, ekklesia theou patros kai kuriou Iesou Christou te ouse en Philadelphia tes Asias, eleemene kai hedrasmene en homonoia theou kai agalliomene en to pathei tou kuriou hemon adiakritos kai en te anastasei autou peplerophoremene en panti eleei, hen aspazomai en haimati Iesou Christou, hetis estin chara aionios kai paramonos, malista ean en heni osin sun to episkopo kai tois sun auto presbuterois kai diakonois apodeidegmenois en gnome Iesou Christou, ohus kata to idion thelema esterixen en bebaiosune to hagio autou pneumatii.

I

1. Hon episkopon egnon ouk aph' heautou oude di' anthropon kektesthai ten diakonian ten eis to koinon anedousan oude kata kenodoxian, all' en agape theou patros kai kuriou Iesou Christou; hou katapeplegmai ten epieikeian, hos sigon pleiona duatai ton mataia lalounton. 2. suneuruthmistai gar tais entolas hos chordais kithara. dio makarizei mou he psuche ten eis theon autou gnomen, e0pignous enareton kai teleion ousan, to akineton autou kai to aorgeton autou en pase epieikeia theou zontos.

II

1. Tekna oun photos aletheias, pheugete ton merismon kai tas kakodidaskalias; hopou de ho poimen estin, ekei hos probata akolouthete. 2. polloi gar lukoi axiopistoi hedone kake aichmalotizousin tous theodromous; all' en te henoteti humon ouch hexousin topon.

III

1. Apechesthe ton kakon botanon, hatinas ou georgei Iesous Christos,

dia to me einai autous phuteian patros; ouch hoti par' humin merismon heuron, all' apodiulismos. 2. hosoi gar theou eisin kai lesou Christou, houtoi meta tou episkopou eisin. kai hosoi an metamoesantes elthosin epi ten henoteta tes ekklesias, kai houtoi theou esontai, hina osin kata lesoun Christon zontes. 3. me planasthe, adelphoi mou; ei tis schizonti akolouthei, basileian theou ou kleronomei; ei tis en allotria gnome peripatei, houtos to pathei ou sunkatatithetai.

IV

Spoudasate oun mia eucharistia chresthai; mia gar sarx tou kuriou hemon lesou Christou kai hen poterion eis heosin tou haimatos autou, hen thusiasterion, hos heis episkopos hama to presbuterio kai diakonois tois sundoulois mou; hina, ho ean prassete, kata theon prassete.

V

1. Adelphoi mou, lian ekkechumai agapon humas kai huperagallomenos asphalizomai humas; ouk ego de, all' Iesous Christos, en ho dedemenos phoboumai mallon, hos eti on anapartistos; all' he proseuche humon eis theon me apartisei, hina en ho klero eleethen epitucho, prosphugon to euangelio hos sarki lesou, kai tois apostolois hos presbuterio ekklesias. 2. kai tous prophetas de agapomen, dia to kai autous eis to euangelion katengelkenai kai eis auton elpizein kai auton anamenein, en ho kai pisteusantes esotheran, en henoteti lesou Christou ontes, axiagapetoι kai axiothaumastoi hagioi, hupo lesou Christo memarturemenoi kai sunerithmemenoi en to euangelio tes koines elpidos.

VI

1. Ean de tis ioudaismon hermeneue humin, me akouete autou. ameinon gar estin para adros peritomen echontos christianismon akouein, e para akrobustou ioudaismon. ean de amphoteroi peri lesou Christou me lalasin, houtoi emoi stelai eisin kai taphoi nekron, eph' hois gegraptai monon onomata anthropon. 2. pheugete oun tas kakotechnias kai

enedras tou archontos tou aionos toutou, mepote thlibentes te gnome autou exasthenesete en te agape; alla pantes epi to auto ginesthe en ameristo kardia. 3. eucharisto de to theo mou, hoti eusuneidetos eimi en humin kai ouk echei tis kauchesasthai oute lathra oute phaneros, hoti ebaresa tina en mikro e en megalo. kai pasi de, en hois elalesa, euchomai, hina me eis marturion auto ktesontai.

VII

1. Ei gar kai kata sarka me tines ethelesan planesai, alla to pneuma ou planatai apo theou on. oiden gar, pothen erchetai kai pou upagei, kai ta krupta elenchei. ekraugasa metaxu on, elaloun megale phone, theou phone; To episkopo prosechete kai to presbuterio kai dianonois. 2. hoi de hupopteusantes me hos preidota ton merismon tinon legein tauta; martus de moi, en ho dedemai, hoti apo sarkos anthropines ouk egnon. to de pneuma ekerussen legon tade; Choris tou episkopou meden poieite, ten sarka humon hos naon theou tereite, ten henosin agapate, tous merismous pheugete, mimetai ginesthe lesou Christou, hos kai autos tou patros autou.

VIII

1. Ego men oun to idion epoion hos anthropos eis henosin katertismenos. hou de merismos estin kai orge, theos ou kaoikei. pasin oun metanoousin aphiei ho kurios, ean metanoesosin eis henoteta theou kai sunedrion tou episkopou. pisteuo te chariti lesou Christou, hos lusei aph' humon panta desmon. 2. parakalo de humas meden kat' eritheian prassein, alla kata christomathian. epei ekousa tinon legonton, hoti ean me en tois archeiois heuro en to euangelio ou pisteuo; kai legontos mou autois hoti gegraptai, apekrithesan moi hoti prokeitai. emoi de archeia estin lesous Christos, ta athikta archeia ho stauros autou kai ho thanatos kai he anastasis autou kai he pistis he di' autou, en hois thelo en te proseuche humon dikaiothernai.

IX

1. Kaloi kai hoi hierois, kreisson de ho archiereus ho pepisteuemenos ta hagia ton hagian, hos monos pepisteutai ta krupta tou theou; autos on thura tou patros, di' hes eiserchontai Abraam kai Isaak kai Iakob kai hoi prophetai kai apostoloi kai he ekklesia. 'panta tauta eis henoteta theou. 2. exaireton de ti echei to euangelion, ten parousian tou soterou, kuriou hemon Iesou Christou, to pathos autou, kai ten anasasin. hoi gar agapetoi prophetai katengeilan eis auton; to de euangelion apartisma estin aphtharsias. 'ppanta honou kala estin, ean en agape pisteuete.

X

1. Epeide kata ten proseuchen humon kai kata ta splagna, ha echete en Christo Iesou, apengele moi eireneuein ten ekklesian ten en Antiocheia tes Surias, prepon estin humin hos ekklesia theou, cheirotonesai diakonon eis to presbeusai ekei theou presbeian, eis to suncharenai autois epi to auto genomenois kai doxasai to onoma. 2. makarios en Iesou Christo, hos kataxiothesetai tes toiautes diakonias, kai humeis doxasthesesthe. thelousin de humin ouk estin adunaton huper onomatos theou, hos kai hai engista ekklesiai epempsan episkopous, hai de presbuterous kai diakonous.

XI

1. Peri de Philonos tou diakonou apo Kilikias, andros memarturemenou, hos kai nun en logo theou huperetei moi hama Reo Agthopodi, andri eklekto, hos apo Surias moi akolouthei apotaxamenos to bio, ohi kai marturousin humin, kago to theo eucharisto huper humon, hoti edexasthe autous, hos kai humas ho kurios; hoi de atimasantes autous lutrotheiesan en te chariti tou Iesou Christou. 2. aspazetai humas he agape ton adelphon ton en Troadi; hothen kai grapho humin dia Bourrou pemphthentos hama emoi apo Ephesion kai Smurnaion eis logon times.

timesei autous ho kurios Iesous Christos, eis hon elpizousin sarki,
psuche, pneumati, pisei, agape, homonoia. errosthe en Christo Iesou, te
koine elpidi hemon.

SMURNAIOIS IGNATIOS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, ekklesia theou patros kai tou egapemenou Iesou Christou, eleemene en panti charismati, pepleromene en pistei kai agape, anustereto ouse pantos charismatos, theoprepestate kai hagiophoro, te ouse en Smurne tes Asias, en amomo pneumatiki kai logo theou pleista chairein.

I

1. Doxazo Iesoun Christon theon ton houtos humas sophisanta; enoesa gar humas katertismenous en akineto pistei, hosper kathelomenous en to stauro tou kuriou Iesou Christou sarki te kai pneumatiki kai hedrasmenous en agape en to haimati Christou, peplerophoremous eis ton kurion hemon, alethos onta ek genous Daueid kata sarka, huion theou kata thelema kai dunamin theou, gegennemenon alethos ek parthenou, bebaptismenon hupo Ioannou, hina plerothe pasa dikaiosune hup' autou;
2. alethos epi Pontiou Pilatou kai Herodou tetrarchou kathelomenon huper hemon en sarki, aph' hou karpou hemeis apo tou theomakaristou autou pathous, hina are sussemon eis tous aionas dia tes anastaseos eis tous hagious kai pistous autou, eite en Ioudaiois eite en ethnesin, en heni somati tes ekklesias autou.

II

1. Tauta gar panta epathen di' hemas, hina sothomen; kai alethos epathen, hos kai alethos anesthesen heauton, ouch hosper apistoi tines legousin, to dokein auton peponthenai, autoi to dokein ontes; kai kathos phronousin, kai sumbesetai autois, ousin asomatois kai daimonikois.

III

1. Ego gar kai meta ten anastasin en sarki auton oida kai pisteuo onta.

2. kai hote pros tous peri Petron elthen, ephe autois; Labete, pselaphesate me kai idete, hoti ouk eimi daimonion asomaton. kai euthus autou hepsanto kai episteusan, karthentes te sarki autou kai to pneumatiki. dia touto kai thanatou katephronesan, heurethesan de huper thanaton. 3. meta de ten anasasin sunephagen autois kai sunepien hos sarkikos, kaiper pneumatikos henomenos to patri.

IV

1. Tauta de paraino humin, agapetoi, eidos hoti kai humeis houtos echete. prophulasso de humas apo ton therion ton anthropomorphon, ouh ou monon dei humas me paradechesthai, all' ei dunaton mede sunantan, monon de proeuchesthe huper auton, ean pos metamoesosin, hoper duskolon, toutou de echei exousian lesous Christos, to alethinon hemon zen. 2. ei gar to dokein tauta eprachthe hupo tou kuriou hemon, kago to dokein dedemai. ti de kai heauton ekdoton dedoka to thanato, pros pur, pros machairan, pros theria? all' engus machairas engus theou; monon en to onomati lesou Christou eis to sumpathein auto panta hupomeno, autou me endunamontos tou teleiou anthropou.

V

1. Hon tines agnoountes arnountai, mallon de ernethesan hup' autou, ontes sunegoroi tou thanatou mallon e tes aletheias; ous ouk epeisan hai propheteiai oude ho nomos Mouseos, all' oude mechri nun to euangelion, oude ta hemetera ton kat' andra pathemata. 2. kai gar peri hemon to auto phronousin. ti gar me ophelei tis, ei eme epainei, ton de kurion mou blasphemai, me homologon auton sarkophoron? ho de touto legon teleios auton apernetai, on nekrophoros. 3. ta de onomata auton, onta apista, ouk edoxen moi engrapsai. hou metanoesosin eis to pathos, ho estin hemon anastasis.

VI

1. Medeis planastho; kai ta epourania kai he doxa ton angelon kai hoi

archontes horatoi te kai aoratoi, ean me pisteusosin eis to haima Christou, medena phusiouto; katamathete de tous heterodoxountas eis ten charin Iesou Christou ten eis hemas elthousan, pos enantioi eisin te gnome tou theou. peri agapes ou melei autois, ou peri cheras, ou peri orphanou, ou peri thlibomenou, ou peri dedemenou e lelumenou, ou peri peinontos e dipsontos.

VII

1. Eucharistias kai proseuches apechontai, dia to me homologein ten eucharistian sarka einai tou soterou hemon Iesou Christou ten huper ton hamartion hemon pathousan, hen te chrestoteti ho theou suzetountes apothnesousin; sunepheren de autois agapan, hina kai anastasin. 2. prepon estin apechthai ton toiouton kai mete kat' idian peri auton lalein mete koine, prosechein de tois prophetais, exairetos de to euangelio, en ho to pathos hemin dedelotai kai he anastasis teteleiotai. tous de merismous pheugete hos archen kakon.

VIII

1. Pantos to episkopo akoloutheite, hos Iesous Christos to patri, kai to presbuterio hos tois apostolois. tous de diakonous entrepesthe hos theou entolen. medeis choris tou episkopou ti prasseto ton anakonton eis ten ekklesian. ekeine bebaia eucharistia hegeistho, he hupo episopon ousa e ho an autos epitrepse. 2. hopou an phane ho episkopos, ekei to plethos eto, hosper hopou an e Iesous Christos, ekei he katholike ekklesia. ouk exon estin choris tou episkopou oute baptizein oute agapen poiein; all' ho an ekeinos dokimase, touto kai to theo euareston, hina asphales e kai bebaion pan ho prassete.

IX

1. Eulogon estin loipon ananepsai hemas, hos eti kairon echomen eis theon metamoein. kalos echei, theon kai episkopon eidenai. ho timon episkopon hupo theou tetimetai; ho lathra episkopou ti prasson to

diabolo latreuei. 2. panta oun humin en chariti perisseueto; axioi gar este. kata panta me anepausate, kai humas lesous Christos. aponta me kai paronta egapesate. amoibe humin ho theos, di' hon panta hupomenontes autou teuxesthe.

X

1. Philona kai Reon Agathopoun, ohi epekolouthesan moi eis logon theou, kalos epoiesae hupodexamenoï hos diakonous theou; ohi kai eucharistousin to kurio huper humon, hoti autous anepausate kata panta tropon. ouden humin ou me apoleitai. 2. antipsuchon humon to pneuma mou kai ta desma mou, ha ouch huperephanesate oude epressunthete. oude humas eaischunthesetai he teleia elpis, lesous Christos.

XI

1. He proseuche humon apelthen epi ten ekklesian ten en Antiocheia tes Surias, hothen dedemenos theoprepestatois desmois pantas aspazomai, ouk on axios ekeithen einai, eschatos auton on; kata thelema de katexiothen, ouk ek suneidotos all' ek charitos theou; hen euchomai teleian moi dothenai, hina en te proseuche humon theou epitucho. 2. hina oun humon teleion genetai to ergon kai epi ges kai en ourano, prepei eis timen theou cheirotonesai ten ekklesian humon theopresbeuten, eis to genomenon en Suria suncharenai autois, hoti eireneuoussin kai apelabon to idion megethos kai apekatestathe autois to idion somateion. 3. ephane moi oun theou axion pragma, pempasai tina ton humeteron met' epeistoles, hina sundoxase ten kata theon autois genomenen eudian, kai hoti limenos ede etunchanon te proseuche humon. teleioi ontes teleia kai phroneite. thelousin gar humin eu prassein theos hetoimos eis to parechein.

XII

1. Aspazetai humas he agape ton adelphon ton en Troadi hothen kai grapho humin dia Bourrou, hon apesteilate met' emou hama Ephesiois,

tois adelphois humon, hos kata panta me anepausen. kai ophelon pantes auton emimounto, onta exemplarion theou diakonias. ameipsetai auton he charis kata panta. 2. aspazomai ton axiotheon episkopon kai theoprepes presbuterion kai tous sundoulous mou diakonous kai tous kat' andra kai koine pantas en onomati Iesou Christou kai te sarki autou kai to haimati, pathei te kai anastasei sarkike te kai pneumatike, en henoteti theou kai humon. charis humin, eleos, erene, hupomoe dia pantos.

XIII

1. Aspazomai tous oikous ton adelphon mou sun gunaixi kai tenois kai tas parthenous tas legomenas cheras. erosthe moi en dunamei patros. aspazetai humas Philon sun emoi on. 2. aspazomai ton oikon Taouias, hen euchomai hedrasthai pistei kai agape sarkike te kai pneumatike. aspazomai Alken, to potheton moi onoma, kai Daphnon ton asunkriton kai Euteknon kai pantas kat' onoma. errosthe en chariti theou.

PROS POLUKARPON IGNATIOS

Ignatios, ho kai Theophoros, Poukarpo episkopo ekklesias Smurnaion, mallon episkopemeno hupo theou patros kai kuriou Iesou Christou, pleista chairein.

I

1. Apodechomenos sou ten en theo gnomen hedrasmenen hos epi petran akineton, huperdodoxazo, kataxiotheis tou prosopou sou tou amomou, hou onaimen en theo. 2. parakalo se en chariti he endedusai, prostheinai to dromo sou kai pantas parakalein, hina sozontai. ekikei sou ton topon en pase epimeleia sarkike te kai pneumatike; tes henoseos phrontize, hes ouden ameinon. pantas bastaze, hos kai se ho kurios; panton anechou en agape, hosper kai poieis. 3. proseuchais spsolaze adialeipto; aitou sunesin pleiona hes echeis; gregorei akoimeton pneuma kektemenos. tois kat' andra kata homoetheian theou lalei; 'panton tas nosous bastaze hos teleios athletes. hopou pleion kopos, polu kerdos.

II

1. Kalous mathetas ean philes, charis soi ouk estin; mallon tous loimoterous en praoteti hupotasse. ou pan trauma te aute emplastro therapeuetai. tous paroxusmous embrochais paue. 2. phronimos ginou hos ho ophis en hapasin kai akeraios eis aei hos he peristera. dia touto sarkikos ei kai pneumatikos, hina ta phainomena sou eis prosopon kolakeues; ta de aorata aitei hina soi phanerothe, hopos medenos leipe kai pantos charismatos perisseues. 3. ho kairos apaitei se, hos kubernetai anenous kai hos cheimazomenos limena, eis to theou epituchein. nephe, hos theou athletes; to thema aphtharsia kai zoe aionios, peri hes kai su pepeisai. kata panta sou antipsuchon ego kai ta desma mou, ha egapesas.

III

1. Hoi dokountes axiopistoi einai kai heterodidaskaountes me se kataplessetosan. stethi hedraios hos akmon tuptomenos. megalou estin athletou to deresthai kai nikan. malista de heneken theou panta hupomenein hemas dei, hina kai autos hemas hupomene. 2. pleon spoudaios ginou hou ei. tous kairous katamanthane. ton huper kairon prosdoka, ton achronon, ton aoraton, ton di' hemas horaton, ton apselapheton, ton apathe, ton di' hemas patheton, ton kata panta tropon di' hemas hupomeinanta.

IV

1. Cherai me ameleisthosan; meta ton kurion su auton phrontistes eso. meden aneu gnomes sou ginestho mede su aneu theou ti prasse, hoper oude prasseis; 2. puknoteron sunagogai ginesthosan; ex onomatos pantas zetei. 3. doulous kai doulas me huperephaneij; alla mede autoi phusiasthosan, all' eis doxan theou pleon douleuetosan, hina kreittonos eleutherias apo theou tuchosin. me eratosan apo tou koinou eleutherousthai, hina me douloi heurethosin epithumias.

V

1. Tas kakotechnias pheuge, mallon de peri touton homilian poiou. tais adelphais mou proslalei, agapan ton kurion kai tois sumbiois arkeisthai sarki kai pneumat. homoios kai tois adelphois mou parangelle en onomati lesou Christou, agapan tas sumbious hos ho kurios ten ekklesian. 2. ei tis dunatai en hagneia menein eis timen tes sarkos tou kuriou, en akauchesia meneto. ean kauchesetai, apolet, kai ean gnosthe pleon tou episkopou, ephthartai. prepei de tois gamousi kai tais gamoumeais meta gnomes tou episkopou ten henosin poieisthai, hina ho gamos e kata kurion kai me kat' epithumian. panta eis timen theou ginestho.

VI

1. To episkopo prosechete, hina kai ho theos humin. anipsuchon ego ton hupotassomenon to episkopo, presbuterois, diakonois; kai met' auton moi to meros genoito schein en theo. sunkopiate, allelois, sunathleite, suntrechete, sumpaschete, sunkoimasthe, sunegeiresthe hos theou oikonomoi kai paredroi kai huperetai. 2. areskete ho strateuesthe, aph' hou kai ta opsonia komizesthe; me tis humon desertor heurethe. to baptisma humon meneto hos hopla, he pistis hos perikephalaia, he agape hos doru, he hupomone hos panoplia. ta deposita humon ta erga humon, hina ta akkepta humon axia komisesthe. makrothumesate oun met' allelon en praoteti, hos ho theos meth' humon. onaimen humon dia pantos.

VII

1. Epeide he ekklesia he en Antiocheia tes Surias eireneuei, hos edelothē moi, dia ten proseuchen humon, kago euthumoteros egenomen en amerimnia theou, eanper dia tou pathein theou epitucho, eis to heurethenai me en te anastasei humon matheten. 2. prepei, Polukarpe, theomakaristotate, sumboulion, agagein theoprepestaton kai cheirotonesai tina, hon agapeton lian echete kai aoknon, hos dunesetai theodromos kaleisthai; touton kataxiosai, hina poreutheis eis Surian doxase humon ten aoknon eis doxan theou; 3. Christianos heautou exousian ouk echei, alla theo scholazei. touto to ergon theou estin kai humon, hotan auto apartisete. pisteuo gar te chariti, hoti hetoimoi este eis eupoiian theo anakousan. eidos humon to suntonon tes aletheias, di' oligon humas grammaton parekalesa.

VIII

1. Epei pasais tais ekklesiiais ouk edunethen grapsai dia to exaiphnes plein me apo Troados eis Neapolin, hos to thelema prostassei, grapseis tais emprosthen ekklesiiais, hos theou gnomen kektemenos, eis to kai autous to auto poiesai, (hoi men dunamenoι pechous pempesai, hoi de epistolās dia ton hupo sou pempomenon, hina doxasthete aionio ergo,)

[2] hos axios on. 2. aspazomai pantas ex onomatos kai ten tou Epitropou sun holo to oiko autes kai ton teknon. aspazomai Atalon ton agapeton mou. aspazomai ton mellonta kataxiousthai tou eis Surian poreuesthai, estai he charis met' autou dia pantos kai tou pemontos auton Polukarpou. 3. errosthai humas dia pantos en theo hemon Iesou Christou euchomai, en ho diameinete en henoteti theou kai episkope. aspazomai Alken, to potheton moi onoma. errosthe en kurio.

[2] The combination of singular and plural is very strange. L makes all singular, A all plural. The punctuation given is in the main Lightfoot's, but even so the sentence is unsatisfactory.

TOU AGIOU POLUKARPOU

ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΥ ΣΜΥΡΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΙΕΡΟΜΑΡΤΥΡΟΣ

ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ

Polukarpos kai hoi sun auto presbuteroi te ekklesia tou theou te paroikouse Philippous; eleos humin kai eirene para theou pantokratoros kai Iesou Christou tou soterou hemon plethuntheie.

I

1. Sunecharen humin megalos en to kurio hemon Iesou Chriou, dexamenois ta mimemata tes alethous agapes kai propempsasin, hos epebalen humin, tous eneilemenous tois hagioprepesin desmois, hatina estin diademata ton alethos hupo theou kai tou kuriou hemon eklelegmenon; 2. kai hoti he bebaia tes pisteos humon rhiza, ex archaion katangellomene chronon, mechri nun diamenei kai karpophorei eis ton kurion hemon Iesou Christon, hos hupemeinen huper ton hamartion hemon heos thanatou katanesai, hon egeiren ho theos, lusas tas odinas tou hadou; 3. eis hon ouk idontes pisteuete chara aneklaeto dedoxasmene, eis hen polloi epithumousin eiselthein, eidotes, hoti chariti este sesosmenoi, ouk ex ergon, alla thelemati theou dia Iesou Christou.

II

1. Dio anazosamenoi tas osphuas humon douleusate to theo en phobo kai aletheia apolipontes ten kenen mataiologian kai ten ton pollon planen, pisteusantes eis ton egeiranta ton kurion hemon Iesou Christon ek nekron kai donta auto doxan kai thronon ek dexion autou; ho pasa pneuma latreuei, hos erchetai krites zonton kai nekron, hou to haima ekzetesei ho theos apo ton apeithounton auto. 2. ho de egeiras auton ek nekron kai hemas egere, ean poiomen autou kai poreuometha en tais entolais autou kai agapomen ha egapesen, apechomenoi pases adikias, pleonexias,

philargurias, katalalias, pseudomarturias; me apodidontes kakon anti kakou e loidorian anti loidorias e gronthou anti gronthou e kataran anti kataras; 3. mnemoneuontes de hon eipen ho kurios didaskon; Me krinete, hina me krithete; ho metro metreite, antimetrethesetai humin; kai hoti makarioi hoi ptochoi kai hoi diokomenoi heneken dikaiosunes, hoti auton estin he basileia tou theou.

III

1. Tauta, adelphoi, ouk emauto eptrepsas grapho humin peri tes dikaiosunes, all' epei humeis proepekalesasthe me. 2. oute gar ego oute allos homoios emoi dunatai katakolouthesai te sophia tou makariou kai endoxou Paulou, hos genomenos en humin kata prosopon ton tote anthropon edidaxen akribos kai bebaios ton peri aletheias logon, hos kai apon humin egrapsen epistolas, eis has ean enkuptete, dunethesesthe oikodomeisthai eis ten dotheisan humin pistin; 3. hetis estin meter panton hemon, epakolouthouses tes elpidos, proagouses tes eis theon kai Christon kai eis ton plesion. ean gar tis touton entos e, pepleroken entolen dikaiosunes; ho gar echon agapen makran estin pases hamartias.

IV

1. Arche de panton chalepon philarguria. eidotes oun hoti ouden eisenenkamen eis ton kosmon, all' oude exenenkein ti echomen, hoplisometha tois hoplois tes dikaiosunes kai didaxomen heautous proton proeuesthai en te entole tou kuriou; 2. epeita kai tas gunaikas hemon en te dotheise autais pistei kai agape kai hagneia stergousas tous heauton andras en pase aletheia kai agaposas pantas ex isou en pase enkrateia, kai ta tekna paideuein ten paideian tou phobou tou theou; 3. tas cheras sophrousas peri ten tou kuriou pistin, entunchanousas adialeptos peri panton, makran ousas pases diaboles, katalalias, pseudomarturias, philargurias kai pantos kakou, ginuskousas hoti eisi thusiasterion theou kai hoti panta momoskopeitai, kai lelethen auton

ouden oute logismon oute ennoion oute ti ton krupton tes kardias.

V

1. Eidotes, oun hoti theos ou mukterizetai, opheilomen axios tes entoles autou kai doxes peripatein. 2. homoios diakonoi amemptoi katenopion autou tes dikaiosunes hos theou kai Christou diakonoi kai ouk anthropon; me diaboloi, me dilogoi aphilarguroi, enkrateis peri panta, eusplanchnoi, epimeleis, poreuomenoi kata ten aletheian tou kuriou, hos egeneto diakonos panton; ho ean euarestesomen en to nun aioni, apolepsometha kai ton mellonta, kathos hupescheto hemin egeirai hemas ek nekron, kai hoti ean politeusometha axios autou, kai sumbasileusomen auto, ege pisteuomen. 3. homoios kai neoterai amemptoi en pasin, pro pantos pronoountes hagneias kai chalinagogountes heautous apo ton epithumion en to kosmo, hoti pasa epithumia kata tou pneumatou strateuetai, kai oute pornoi oute malakoi oute arsenokoitai basileian theou kleronomesousin, oute hoi poiountes ta atopa. dio deon apechesthai apo panton touton, hupotassomenous tois presbuterois kai diakonois hos theo kai Christo; tas parthenous en amomo kai hagne suneidesei peripatein.

VI

1. Kai hoi presbuteroi de eusplanchnoi eis pantas eleemones, epistrephontes ta apoepianemena, episkeptomenois panas astheneis, me amelountes cheras e orphanou e penetos; alla pronooutes aei tou kalou enopion theou kai anthropon, apechomenoi pases orges, prosopolepsias, me tacheos pisteuontes kata tinous, me apotomoi en krisei, eidotes hoti pantes opheiletai esmen hamartias. 2. ei oun deometha tou kuriou, hina hemin aphe, opheilomen kai hemeis aphienai; apenanti gar ton tou kuriou kai theou esmen ophthalmon, kai pantas dei parasthenai to bemati tou Christou kai hekaston huper autou logon dounai. 3. houtos oun douleusomen auto meta phobou kai pases eulabeias, kathos autos

heneteilato kai hoi euangelisamenoi hemas aposoloi kai hoi prophetai,
hoi prokeruxantes ten eleusin tou kuriou hemon; zelotai peri to kalon,
apechomenoi ton skandalon kai ton pseudadelphon kai ton en hupokrisei
pheronton to onoma tou kuriou, hoitines apoplanosi kenous anthropous.

VII

1. Pas gar hos an me homologe lesoun Christon en sarki eleluthenai,
antichristos estin; kai hos an me homologe to marturion tou staurou, ek
tou diabolou estin; kai hos an methodeue ta logia tou kuriou pros tas
idias epithumias kai lege mete anastasin mete krisin, houtos prototokos
esti tou satana. 2. dio apolipontes ten mataioteta ton pollon kai tas
pseudodidaskalias epi ton ex arches hemin paradothenta logon
epistrepsoimen, nephontes pros tas euchas kai proskarterountes nesteias,
deesesin aitoumenoi ton pantepopten theon me eisenenkein hemas eis
peirasmon, kathos eipen ho kurios; To men pneuma prothumon, he de sarx
asthenes.

VIII

1. Adialeiptos oun proskarteromen te elpidi hemon kai to arraboni tes
dikaiosunes hemon, hos esti Christos lesous, hos anenken hemon tas
hamartias to idio somati epi to xulon, hos hamartian ouk epoiesen, oude
heurethe dolos en to stomati autou; alla di' hemas, hina zesomen en
auto, panta hupemeinen. 2. mimetai oun genometha tes hupomones autou,
kai ean paschomen dia to onoma autou, doxazomen auton. touton gar hemin
ton upogrammon etheke di' heautou, kai emeis touto episteusamen.

IX

1. Parakalo oun pantas humas, peitharchein to logo tes dikaiosunes kai
askein pasan hupomonen, hen kai eidate kat' ophthalmous ou monon en
tois makariois Ignatio kai Zosimo kai Rouphe, alla kai en allois tois
ex humon kai en auto Paulo kai tois loipois apostolois; 2. pepeismenous
hoti houtoi pantes ouk eis kenon edramon, all' en pistei kai

dikaiosune, kai hoti eis ton opheilomenon autois topon eisi para to kurio, ho kai sunepathon. ou gar ton nun egapesan aiona, alla ton huper hemon apothanonta kai di' hemas hupo tou theou anastanta.

X

1. In his ergo state et domini exemplar sequimini, firmi in fide et immutabiles, fraternitatis amatores, diligentes invicem, in veritate sociati, mansuetudine domini alterutri praestolantes, nullum despicientes. 2. Cum possitis benefacere, nolite differre, quia eleemosyna de morte liberat. Omnes vobis invicem subiecti estote, conversationem vestram irreprehensibilem habentes in gentibus, ut ex bonis operibus vestris et vos laudem accipiatis et dominus in vobis non blasphemetur. 3. Vae autem per quem nomen domini blasphematur. Sobrietatem ergo docete omnes in qua et vos conversamini.

XI

1. Nimis contristatus sum pro Valente, qui presbyter factus est aliquando apud vos, quod sic ignoret is locum qui datus est ei. Moneo itaque ut abstinete vos ab omni malo. 2. Qui autem non potest se in his gubernare, quomodo alii pronuntiat hoc? Si quis non se abstinuerit ab avaritia, ab idolotatria conquinabitur et tamquam inter gentes iudicabitur, qui ignorant iudicium domini. Aut nescimus, quia sancti mundum iudicabunt? sicut Paulus docet. 3. Ego autem nihil tale sensi in vobis vel audivi, in quibus laboravit beatus Paulus, qui estis in principio episulae eius. De vobis etenim gloriatur in omnibus ecclesiis, quae dominum solae tunc cognoverant; nos autem nondum cognoveramus. 4. Valde ergo, fratres, constringor pro illo et pro coniuge eius, quibus det dominus paenitentiam veram. Sobrii ergo estote et vos in hoc; et non sicut inimicos tales existimetis, sed sicut passibilia membra et errantia eos revocate, ut omnium vestrum corpus salvetis. Hoc enim agentes vos ipsos aedificatis.

XII

1. Confido enim vos bene exercitatos esse in sacris literis et nihil vos latet; mihi autem non est concessum. Modo, ut his scripturis dictum est, irascimini et nolite peccare, et sol non occidat super iracundiam vestram. Beatus, qui meminerit; quod ego credo esse in vobis. 2. Deus autem et pater domini nostri Iesu Christi, et ipse sempiternus pontifex, dei filius Iesus Christus, aedificet vos in fide et veritate et in omni mansuetudine et sine iracundia et in patientia et in longanimitate et tolerantia et castitate; et det vobis sortem et partem inter sanctos suos et nobis vobiscum et omnibus, qui sunt sub caelo, qui credituri sunt in dominum nostrum et deum Iesum Christum et in ipsius patrem, qui resuscitavit eum a mortuis. 3. Pro omnibus sanctis orate. Orate etiam pro regibus et potestatibus et principibus atque pro persequentibus et odientibus vos et pro inimicis crucis, ut fructus vester manifestus sit in omnibus, ut sitis in illo perfecti.

XIII

1. Egrapsate moi kai humeis kai Ignatios, hin', ean tis aperchetai eis Srian, kai ta par' humon apokomise grammata; hoper poieso, ean labo kairon eutheton, eite ego, eite hon pempo presbeusonta kai peri humon. 2. tas epistolas Ignatiou tas permphtheisas hemin hup' autou kai allas, hosas eichomen par' hemin, epempsamen humin, kathos eneteilasthe; haitines hupotetagmenai eisin te epistole taute, ex hon megala ophelthenai dunesesthe. periechousin gar pistin kai hupomonen kai pasan oikodomen ten eis ton kurion hemon anakousan. Et de ipso Ignatio et de his, qui cum eo sunt, quod certius agnoveritis significate.

XIV

Haec vobis scripsi per Crescentem, quem in praesenti commendavi vobis et nunc commendo. Conversatus est enim nobiscum inculpabiliter; credo

quia et vobiscum similiter. Sororem autem eius habebitis commendatam,
eum venerit ad vos. Incolumes estote in domino Iesu Christo in gratia
eum omnibus vestris. Amen.

DIDACHE TON DODEKA

APOSTOLON

Didache kuriou dia ton dodeka apostolon tois ethnesin.

I

1. Hodoi duo eisi, mia tes zoes kai mia tou thanatou, diaphora de polle metaxu ton duo hodon.
2. He men oun tes zoes estin haute; proton agapeseis ton theon ton poiesanta se, deutron ton plesion sou hos seauton; panta de hosa ean theleses me ginesthai soi, kai su allo me poiei.
3. Touton de ton logon he didache estin haute; eulogeite tous kataromenous humin kai proseuchesthe huper ton echthron humon, nesteuete de huper ton diokoton humas; poia gar charis, ean agapate tous agapontas humas? ouchi kai ta ethne to auto poiouein? humeis de agapate tous misountas humas, kai ouch hexete echtron. 4. apechou ton sarkikon kai somatikon epithumion; ean tis soi do rhapsima eis ten dexian siagona, stepson auto kai ten allen, kai ese teleios; ean angareuse se tis milion hen, hupage met' autou duo; ean are tis to himation sou, dos auto kai ton chitona; ean labe tis apo sou to son, me apaitei; oude gar dunasai. 5. panti to aitounti se didou kai me apaitei; pasi gar thelei didosthai ho pater ek ton idion charismaton. makarios ho didous kata ten entolen; athoos gar estin. ouai to lambanonti; ei men gar gar chreian echon lambanei tis, athoos estai; ho de me chreian echon dosei diken, hinati elabe kai eis ti; en sunoche de genomenos exetasthesetai peri hon epraxe, kai ouk exeusestai ekeithen, mechris hou apodo ton eschaton kodranten. 6. alla kai peri toutou de eiretai; Hidrosato he eleemosune sou eis tas cheiras sou, mechris an gnos tini dos.

II

1. Deutera de entole tes didaches; 2. ou phoneuseis, ou moicheuseis, ou paidophthoreseis, ou porneuseis, ou klepseis, ou mageuseis, ou pharmakeuseis, ou phoneuseis tknon en phthora, oude gennethen apokteneis, ouk epithumeseis ta tou plesion. 3. ouk epiorkeseis, ou pseudomartureseis, ou kakologeseis, ou mnesikakeseis. 4. ouk ese dignomon oude diglossos; pagis gar thanatou he diglossia. 5. ouk estai ho logos sou pseudos, ou kenos, alla memestomenos praxei. 6. ouk ese pleonektes oude harpax oude hupokrites oude kakoethes oude huperephanos. ou leipse boulen poneran kata tou plesion sou. 7. ou miseuseis panta anthropon, alla ohus men elenxeis, peri de hon proseuxe, ohus de agapeseis huper ten psuchen sou.

III

1. Teknon mou, pheuge apo pantos ponerou kai apo pantos homoiou autou. 2. me ginou orgilos, hodegei gar he orge pros ton phonon, mede zelotes mede epistikos mede thumikos; ek gar touton hapanton phonoi gennontai. 3. teknon mou, me ginou epithumetes, hodegei gar he epithumia pros ten porneian, mede aischrologos mede upselophthalmos; ek gar touton hapanton moicheiai gennontai. 4. teknon mou, me ginou oionoskopos, epeide hodegei eis ten eidololatrian, mede epaoidos mede mathematikos mede perikathathairon, mede thele auta blepein; ek gar touton hapanton eidololatria gennontai. 5. teknon mou, me ginou pseustes, epeide hodegei to pseusma eis ten klopon, mede philarguros mede kenodoxos; ek gar touton hapanton klopai gennontai. 6. teknon mou, me ginou gongusos, epeide hodegei eis ten blasphemian, mede authades mede ponerophron; ek gar touton hapanton blasphemiai gennontai. 7. isthi de praus, epei hoi prais kleronomesousi ten gen. 8. ginou makrothumos kai eleemon kai akakos kai hesuchios kai agathos kai tremon tous logous dia pantos, ohus ekousas. 9. ouk hupsouseis seauton oude doseis te psuche sou

thrasos. ou kollethesetai he psuche sou meta hupselon, alla meta dikaion kai tapeinon anastraphese. 10. ta sumbainonta soi energemata hos agatha prosdexe, eidos hoti ater theou ouden ginetai.

IV

1. Teknon mou, tou lalountos soi ton logon tou theou mnesthese nuktos kai hemeras, timeseis de auton hos kurion; hothen gar he kuriotes laleitai, ekei kurios estin. 2. ekzeteseis de kath' hemeran ta prosopa ton hagion, hina epanapaes tois logois auton. 3. ou potheseis schisma, eireneuseis de machomenous; krineis dikaios, ou leipse prosopon elenxai epi paraptomasin. 4. ou dipsucheseis, poteron estai e ou.

5. Me ginou pros men to labein ekteinon tas cheiras, pros de to dounai suspon. 6. ean eches dia ton cheiron sou, doseis lutrosin hamartion sou. 7. ou distaseis dounai oude didous gonguseis; gnose gar, tis estin ho tou misthou kalos antapodotes. 8. ouk apostraphese ton endeomenon, sunkoinoneseis de panta to adelpho sou kai ouk ereis idia einai; ei gar en to athanato koinonoi este, poso mallon en tois thnetois?

9. Ouk areis ten cheira sou apo tou huiou sou e apo tes thugatros sou, alla apo neotetos didaxeis ton phobon tou theou. 10. ouk epitaxeis doulo sou e paidiske, tois epi ton auton theon elpizousin, en pikria sou, mepote ou me phobethesontai ton ep' amphoteris theon; ou gar erchetai kata prosopon kalesai, all' eph' ohus to pneuma hetoimase.

11. humeis de hoi douloi hupotagesesthe tois kuriois humon hos tupto theou en aischune kai phobo.

12. Miseseis pasan hupokrisin kai pan ho me areston to kurio. 13. ou me enkatalipes entolas kuriou, phulaxeis de ha parelabes, mete prostitheis mete aphairon. 14. en ekklesia exomologese ta paraptomata sou, kai ou proseleuse epi proseuchen sou en suneidesei ponera; haute estin he hodos tes zoes.

V

1. He de tou thanatou hodos estin haute; proton panton ponera esti kai kataras meste; phonoi, moicheiai, epithumiai, proneiai, klopai, eidololatriai, mageiai, pharmakiai, harpagai, pseudomarturiai, hupokriseis, diplokardia, dolos, huperephania, kakia, authadeia, pleonexia, aischrologia, zelotupia, thrasutes, hupsos, alazoneia. 2. dioktai agathon, misountes aletheian, agapontes pseudos, ou ginoskontes misthon dikaiosunes, ou kollomenoi agatho oude krisei dikaia agrupnountes ouk eis to agathon, all' eis to poneron; hon makran prautes kai hupomone, mataia agapontes, diokontes antapodoma, ouk eleountes ptochon, ou ponountes epi kataponoumeno, ou ginoskontes ton poiesanta autous, phoneis teknon, phthoreis plasmatos theou, apostrephomenoi ton endeomenon, kataponountes ton thlibomenon, plousion parakletoi, peneton anomoi kritai, panthamarteto; rhustheiete, tekna, apo touton hapanton.

VI

1. Hora, me tis se planese apo tautes tes hodou tes didaches, epei parektos theou se didaskei. 2. ei men gar dunasai bastasai holon ton zugon tou kuriou, teleios ese; ei d' ou dunasai, ho dune, touto poiei. 3. peri de tes broseos, ho dunasai bastason; apo de tou eidolothutou lian proseche; latreia gar esti theon nekron.

VII

1. Peri de tou baptismatos, houto baptisate; tauta panta proeipontes, baptisate eis to onoma tou patros kai tou huiou kai tou hagiou pneumatou en hudati zonti. 2. ean de me eches hudor zon, eis allo hudor baptizon; ei d' ou dunasai en psuchro, en thermo. 3. ean de amphotera me eches, ekcheon eis ten kephalen tris hudor eis onoma patros kai huiou kai hagiou pneumatou. 4. pro de tou baptismatos pronesteusato ho baptizon kai ho baptizomenos kai ei tines alloi dunatai; keleueis de nesteusai ton baptizomenon pro mias e duo.

VIII

1. Hai de nesteiai humon me estosan meta ton hupokriton. nesteuosi gar deuthera sabbaton kai pempte; humeis de nesteusate tetrada kai paraskeuen. 2. mede proseuchesthe hos hoi hupokritai, all' hos ekeleusen ho kurios en to euangelio autou, houto proseuchesthe; Pater hemon ho en to ourano, hagiastheto to onoma sou, eltheto he basileia sou, genetheto to thelema sou hos en ourano kai epi ges; ton arton hemon ton epiousion dos hemin semeron, kai aphes hemin ten opheile hos kai hemeis aphiemem tois opheiletais hemon, kai me eisenenkes hemas eis peirasmon, alla rhusai hemas apo tou ponerou; hoti sou estin he dunamis kai he doxa eis tous aionas. 3. tris tes hemeras houto proseuchesthe.

IX

1. Peri de tes eucharistias, houtos eucharistesate; 2. proton peri tou poterionu Eucharistoumen soi, pater hemon, huper tes hagian ampelou Daueid tou paidos sou; soi he doxa eis tous aionas. 3. peri de tou klasmatos; Eucharistoumen soi, pater hemon, huper tes zoes kai gnoseos, hes egnorisas hemin dia lesou tou paidos sou. soi he doxa eis tous aionas. 4. hosper en touto to klasma dieskorpismenon epano ton oreon kai sunachthen egeneto hen, houto sunachtheto sou he ekklesia apo ton peraton tes ges eis ten sen basileian. hoti sou estin he doxa kai he dunamis dia lesou Christou eis tous aionas. 5. medeis de phageto mede pieto apo tes eucharistias humon, all' hoi baptisthentes eis onoma kuriou; kai gar peri toutou eireken ho kurios; Me dote to hagian tois kusi.

X

1. Meta de to emplesthenai houtos eucharistesate; 2. Eucharistoumen soi, pater hagian, huper tou hagiou onomatos sou, hou kateskenosas en tais kardiais hemon, kai huper tes gnoseos kai pisteos kai athanasias, hes egnorisas hemin dia lesou tou paidos sou; soi he doxa eis tous

aionas. 3. su, despota pantokrator, ektisas ta panta heneken tou onomatos sou, trophen te kai poton edokas tois anthropois eis apolousin, hina soi eucharistesosin, hemin de echariso pneumatiken trophen kai poton kai zoen aionion dia tou paidos sou. 4. pro panton eucharistoumen soi, hoti dunatos ei; soi he doxa eis tous aionas. 5. mnestheti, kurie, tes ekklesias sou, tou rhusasthai auten en te agape sou, kai sunaxon auten apo ton tessaron anemon, ten hagiastheisan, eis ten sen basileian, hen hetoimasas aute; hoti sou estin he dunamis kai he doxa eis tous aionas. 6. eltheto charis kai pareltheto ho kosmos houtos. Hosanna to theo Daueid. ei tis hagios estin, erchestho; ei tis ouk esti, metanoeito; maran atha; amen. 7. tois de prophetais epitrepete eucharistein hosa thelousin.

XI

1. Hos an oun elthon didaxe humas tauta panta ta proeiremena, dexasthe auton; 2. ean de autos ho didaskon strapheis didaske allen didachen eis to katalusai, me autou akousete; eis de to prostheinai dikaosunen kai gnosin kuriou, dexasthe auton hos kurion. 3. Peri de ton apostolon kai propheton, kata ta dogma tou euangeliou houto poiesate. 4. pas de apostolos erchomenos pros humas dechtheto hos kurios; 5. ou menei de ei me hemeran mian; ean de e chreia, kai ten allen; treis de ean meine, pseudoprophetes estin. 6. exerchomenos de ho apostolos meden lambaneto ei me arton, heos hou aulisthe; ean de argurion aite, pseudoprophetes esti. 7. Kai panta propheten lalounta en pneumati ou peirasete oude diakrineite; pasa gar hamartia aphethesetai, haute de he hamartia ouk aphethesetai. 8. ou pas de ho lalon en pneumati prophetes estin, all' ean eche tous tropous kuriou. apo oun ton tropon gnosthesetai ho pseudoprophetes kai ho prophetes. 9. kai pas prophetes horizon trapezan en pneumati ou phagetai ap' autes, ei de mege pseudoprophetes esti. 10.

pas de prophetes didaskon ten aletheian, ei ha didaskei ou poiei, pseudoprphetes esti. 11. pas de prophetes dedokimasmenos, alethinos, poion eis musterion kosmikon ekklesias, me didaskon de poiein, hosa autos poiei, ou krithesetai eph' humon; meta theou gar echei ten krisin; hosautos gar epoiesan kai hoi archaioi prophetai. 12. hos d' an eipe en pneumati; dos moi arguria e hetera tina, ouk akousesthe autou; ean de peri allon husterounton eipe dounai, medeis auton krineto.

XII

1. Pas de ho erchomenos en onomati kuriou dechtheto; epeita de dokimasantes auton gnosesthe, sunesin gar hexete dexian kai aristeran. 2. ei men parodios estin ho erchomenos, boetheite auto, hoson dunasthe; ou menei de pros humas ei me duo e treis hemeras, ean e ananke. 3. ei de thelei pros humas kathesthai, technites on, ergazestho kai phageto. 4. ei de ouk echei technen, kata ten sunesin humon pronoesate, pos me argos meth' humon zesetai Christianos. 5. ei d' ou thelei houto poiein, christemporos esti; prosechete apo ton toiouton.

XIII

1. Pas de prophetes alethinos thelon kathesthai pros humas axios esti tes trophes autou. 2. hosautos didaskalos alethinos estin axios kai autos hospes ho ergates tes trophes autou. 3. pasan oun aparchen gennematon lenou kai halonos, boon te kai probaton labon doseis ten aparchen tois prophetais; autoi gar eisin hoi archiereis humon. 4. ean de me echete propheten, dote tois ptochois. 5. ean sitian poies, ten aparchen labon dos kata ten entolen. 6. hosautos keramion oinou e elaiou anoixas, ten aparchen labon dos tois prophetais; 7. arguriou de kai himatismou kai pantos ktematos labon ten aparchen, hos an soi doxe, dos kata ten entolen.

XIV

1. Kata kuriaken de kuriou sunachthentes klasate artion kai

eucharistesate, proexomologesamenoi ta paraptomata humon, hopos kathara he thusia humon e. 2. pas de echon ten amphibolian meta tou hetairou autou me suneltheto humin, heos hou diallagosin, hina me koinothe he thusia humon. 3. haute gar estin he rhetheisa hupo kuriou; En panti topo kai chrono prospHEREIN moi thusian katharan. hoti basileus megas eimi, legei kurios, kai to onoma mou thaumaston en tois ethnesi.

XV

1. Cheirotonesate oun heautois episkopous kai diakonous axious tou kuriou, andras praeis kai aphilargurous kai aletheis kai dedokimasmenous; humin gar leitourgousi kai autoi ten leitourgian ton propheton kai didaskalon. 2. me oun uperidete autous; autoi gar eisin hoi tetimemenoi humon meta ton propheton kai didaskalon. 3. Elenchete de allelous me en orge, all' en eirene hos echete en to euangelio; kai panti astochounti kata tou heterou medeis laleito mede par' humon akoueto, heos hou metanoese. 4. tas de euchas humon kai tas eleemosunas kai pasas tas praxeis houto poiesate, hos echete en to euangelio tou kuriou hemon.

XVI

1. Gregoreite huper tes zoes humon; hoi luchnoi humon me sbesthetosan, kai hai osphues humon me ekluesthosan, alla ginesthe hetoimoi; ou gar oidate ten horan, en he ho kurios hemon erchetai. 2. puknos de sunachthesesthe zetountes ta anakonta tais psuchais humon; ou gar opheleseis humas ho pas chronos tes pisteos humon, ean me en to eschato kairo teleiothete. 3. en gar tais eschatais hemerais plethunthesontai hoi pseudoprophetai kai hoi phthoreis, kai straphesontai ta probata eis lukous, kai he agape straphesetai eis misos. 4. auxanouses gar tes anomias misesousin allelous kai dioxousi kai paradosousi, kai tote phanesetai ho kosmoplanes hos huios theou, kai poiesei semeia kai terata, kai he ge paradothesetai eis cheiras autou, kai poiesei

athemita, ha oudepote gegonen ex aionos. 5. tote hexei he ktisis ton anthropon eis ten purosin tes dokimasias, kai skandalisthesontai polloi kai apolountai, hoi de hupomeinantes en te pistei auton sothesontai hup' autou tou katathematos. 6. kai tote phanetai ta semeia tes aletheias; proton semeion ekpetaseos en ourano, eita semeion phones sapingos, kai to triton anastasis nekron. 7. ou panton de, all' hos errethe; Hexei ho kurios kai pantes hoi hagioi met' autou. 8. tote opsetai ho kosmos ton kurion erchomenon epano ton nephelon tou ouranou.

BARNABA EPISTOLE

I

1. Chairete huioi kai thugateres, en onomati kuriou tou agapesantos hemas, en eirene.

2. Megalon men onton kai plousion ton tou theou dikaiomaton eis humas, huper ti kai kath' huperbolen hupereuphrainomai epi tois makariois kai endoxois humon pneumasin; houtos emphuton tes doreas pneumatikes charin eilephate.

3. dio kai mallon sunchairo emauto elpizon sothenai, hoti alethos blepo en humin ekkechumenon apo tou plousiou tes peges kuriou pneuma eph' humas. houto me exeplexen epi humon he emoi epipothete opsis humon. 4. pepeismenos oun touto kai suneidos emauto, hoti en humin lalesas polla epistamai, hoti emoi sunodeusen en hodo dikaiosunes kurios, kai pantos anankazomai kago eis touto, agapan humas huper ten psuchen mou, hoti megale pistis kai agape enkatoikei en humin ep' elpidi zoes autou. 5. logisamenos oun touto, hoti ean melese moi peri humon tou meros ti metadounai aph' hou elabon, hoti estai moi toioutois pneumasin huperetesanti eis misthon, espoudasa kata mikron humin pempein, hina meta tes pisteos humon teleian echete ten gnosin.

6. Tria oun dognata estin kuriou; zoes elpis, kriseos, arche kai telos pisteos hemon; kai dikaiosune, kai agalliaseos ergon dikaiosunes marturia. 7. egnorisen gar hemin ho despotes dia ton propheton ta pareleluthota kai ta enestota, kai ton mellonton dous aparchas hemin geuseos, hon ta kath' hekasta blepontes energoumena, katho elalesen, opheilomen plousioteron kai hupseloteron prosagein to phobo autou. 8. ego de ouch hos didaskalos, all' hos heis ex humon hupodeixo oliga, di' hon en tois parousin euphranthesesthe.

II

1. Hemeron oun ouson poneron kai autou tou energountos echontos ten exousian, opheilomen heautois prosechontes ekzetein ta dikaiomata kuriou. 2. tes oun pisteos hemon eisin boethoi phobos kai hupomone, ta de summachounta hemin makrothumia kai enkrateia; 3. touton oun menonton ta pros kurion hagnos suneuphrainontai autois sophia, sunesis, episteme, gnosis. 4. pephaneroken gar hemin dia panton ton propheton, hoti oute thusion oute holokautomaton oute prosporon psrezei, legon hote men; 5. Ti moi plethos ton thusion humon? legei kurios. pleres eimi holokautomaton, kai stear arnon kai haima tauron kai tragon ou boulomai, oud' an erchesthe ophthenai moi. tis gar exezetesen tauta ek ton cheiron humon? patein mou ten aulen ou prosthesesthe. ean pherete semidalin, mataion; thumiama bdelugma moi estin; tas neomenias humon lesou Christou, aneu zugou anankes, on, me anthropopoieton eche ten prosporan. 7. legei de palin pros autous; Me ego eneteilamen tois patrasin humon ekporeuomenois ek ges Aiguptou, prosenekai moi holokautomata kai thusias? 8. all' e touto enteilamen autois; hekastos humon kata tou plesion en te kardia heautou kakian me mnesikaketo, kai horkon pseude me agapate. 9. aisthanesthai oun opheilomen, me ontes asunetoi, ten gnomen tes agathosunes tou patros hemon, hot' hemin legei, thelon hemas me homoiou planomenous ekeinois zetein, pos prosagomen auto. 10. hemin oun houtos legei; Thusia to kurio kardia suntetrimmene, osme euodias to kurio kurio kardia doxazousa ton peplakota auten. akribeuesthai oun opheilomen, adelphoi, peri tes soterias hemon, hina me ho poneros pareisdusin planes poiesas en hemin eksphendonese hemas apo tes zoes hemon.

III

1. Legei oun palin peri touton pros autous; Hinati moi nesteuete, legei kurios, hos semeron akousthenai en krauge ten phonen humon? ou tauten ten mesteian ego exelexamen, legei kurios, ouk anthropon tapeinounta

ten psuchen autou, 2. oud' an kampsete hos krikon ton trachelon humon kai sakkon endusesthe kai spodon hupostrosete, oud'houtos kalesete nesteian dekten. 3. pros hemas de legei; Idou haute he nesteia, hen ego exelexamen, legei kurios; lue panta sundesmon adikias, dialue strangalias biaion sunallagmaton, apostelle tethrausmenous en aphesei kai pasan adikon sungraphen diaspa. diathrupte peinosin ton arton sou, kai gumnon ean ides peribale; astegous eisage eis ton oikon sou, kai ean ides tapeinon, ouch huperopse auton, oude apo ton oikeion tou spermatos sou. 4. tote rhagesetai proimon to phos sou, kai ta himatia sou tacheos anateleai, kai proporeusetai emprosthen sou he dikaiosune, kai proporeusetai emprosthen sou he dikaiosune, kai he doxa tou theou peristelei se. 5. tote boeseis, kai ho theos epakousetai sou, eti lalountos sou erei; Idou pareimi; ean apheles apo sou sundesmon kai cheirotonian kai rhema gongusmou, kai dos peinonti ton arton sou ek psuches sou kai psuchen tetapeinomenen eleeses. 6. eis touto oun, adelphoi, ho makrothumos problepsas, hos en akeraiosune pisteusei ho laos, hon hetoimasen en to egapemeno autou, proephanerosen hemin peri panton, hina me proressometha hos epelutoi to ekeinon nomo.

IV

1. Dei oun hemas peri ton enestoton epipolu eraunontas ekzetein ta dunamena hemas sozein. phugomen oun teleios apo panton ton ergon tes anomias, mepote katalabe hemas ta erga tes anomias; kai misesomen ten planen tou nun kairou, hina eis ton mellonta agapethomen. 2. me domen te heauton psuche anesin, hoste echein auten exousian meta hamartolon kai poneron suntrechein, mepote homiothomen autois. 3. to teleion skandalon engiken, peri hou gegraptai, hos Enoch legei. Eis touto gar ho despotes suntetmeken tous kairous kai tas hemeras, hina tachune ho egapemenos autou kai epi ten kleronomian hexe, 4. legei de houtos kai ho prophetes; Basileiai deka epi tes ges basileusousin, kai

exanastesetai opisthen mikros basileus, hos tapeinosei treis huph' hen ton basileon. 5. homoiios peri tou autou legei Daniel; Kai eidon to tetarton therion to poneron kai ischuron kai chalepoteron para panta ta theria tes thalasses, kai hos ex autou aneteilēn deka kerata, kai hos etapeinosēn huph' hen tria ton megalon keraton. 6. suienai oun opheilete. eti de kai touto eroto humas hos heis ex humon on, idios de kai pantas agapon huper ten psuchen mou, prosechein nun heautois kai me homoiousthai tisin episoreuontas tais hamartiais humon legontas, hoti he diatheke ekeinon kai hemon. 7. hemon men; all' ekeinoi houtos eis telos apolesan auten labontos ede tou Mouseos. legei gar he graphe; Kai en Mouses en to orei nesteuon hemeras tessarakonta kai nuktas tessarakonta, kai elaben ten diatheken apo tou kuriou, plakas lithinas gegrammenas to kaktulo tes cheiros tou kuriou. 8. alla epistraphentes epi ta eidola apolesan auten. legei gar houtos kurios. Mouse Mouse, katabethi to tachos, hoti enomesen ho laos sou, ohus exegages ek ges Aiguptou, kai suneken Mouses kai eripsen tas duo plakas ek ton cheiron autou; kai sunetribē auton he diatheke, hina he tou egapemenou lesou enkatasphragisthe eis ten kardian hemon en epidi tes pisteos autou. 9. polla de thelon graphein, ouch hos didaskalos, all' hos prepei agaponti aph' hon echomen me elleipein, graphein espoudasa, peripsema humon. dio prosechomen en tais eschatais hemerais; ouden gar opheleseī hēmas ho pas chronos tes pisteos hemon, ean me nun en to anomo kairo kai tois mellousin skandalois, hos prepei huiois theou, antistomen, hina me sche pareisdusin ho melas. 10. phugomen apo'pases mataiotetos, misesomen teleios ta erga tes poneras hodou. me kath' heautous endunontes monazete hos ede dedikaiomenoi, all' epi to auto sunerchomenoi sunzeteite peri tou koine sumpherontos. 11. legei gar he graphe; Ouai hoi sunetoi heautois kai enopion heauton epistemones. genometha pneumatikoi, genometha naos teleios to theo. eph' hoson estin en hemin,

meletomen ton phobon tou theou kai phulassein agonizometha tas entolas autou, hina en tois dikaiomasin autou euphranthomen. 12. ho kurios aposopoleptos krinei ton kosmon. hekastos kathos epoiesen komieitai. ean e agathos, he poneros, ho misthos tes ponerias eprosthon autou; 13. hina mepote epanapauomenoi hos kletoi epikathupnosomen tais hamartiais hemon, kai ho poneros archon labon ten kath' hemon exousian aposetai hemas apo tes basileias tou kuriou. 14. eti de kakeino, adelphoi mou, noeite; hotan blepete mata telikauta semeia kai terata gegonota en to Israel, kai houtos enkataleiphthai autous; prosechomen, mepote, hos gegraptai, polloi kletoi, oligoi de eklektoi heurethomen.

V

1. Eis touto gar upemeinen ho kurios paradounai ten sarka eis kataphthoran, hina te aphesei ton hamartion hagnisthomen, ho estin en to haimati tou rhantismatos autou. 2. gegraptai gar peri autou ha men pros ton Israel, ha de pros hemas, legei de houtos; Etraumatisthe dia tas anomias hemon kai memalakistai dia tas hamarias hemon; to molopi autou hemeis iathemen; hos probaton epi sphagen echthe, kai hos amnos aphonos enanion tou keirantos auton. 3. oukoun hupereucharstein opheilomen to kurio, hoti kai ta pareleluthota hemin egnorisen kai en tois enestasin hemas esophisen, kai eis ta mellonta ouk esmen asunetoi. 4. legei de he graphe; Ouk adikos ekteinetai diktua pterotois. touto legei, hoti dikaios apoleitai anthropos, hos echon hodou dikaiosunes gnosin heauton eis hodon skotous aposunechei. 5. eti de kai touto, adelphoi mou; ei ho kurios hupemeinen pathein peri tes psuches hemon, on pantos tou kosmou kurios ho eipen ho theos apo kataboles kosmou; Poiesomen anthropon kat' eikona kai kath' homoiosin hemeteran; pos oun hupemeinen hupo cheiros anthropon pathein? 6. mathete. hoi prophetai, ap' autou echontes ten charin, eis auton epropheteusan; autos de, hina katargese ton thanaton kai ten ek nekron anastasin deixei, hoti en sarki

edei auton phanerothenai, hupemeinen, 7. hina tois patrasin ten epanngelian apodo, kai autos heauto ton laon ton kainon hetoimazon epideixe epi tes ges on, hoti ten anastasin autos poiesas krinei. 8. peras ge toi didaskon ton Israel kai telikauta terata kai semeia poion ekerussen, kai huperegapesen auton. 9. hote de tous idious apostolous tous mellontas kerussein to euangelion autou exelexato, ontas huper pasan hamartian anomoterous, hina deixei, hoti ouk elthen kalesai dikaious, alla hamartolous, tote ephanerosen en sarki, oud' an pos hoi anthropoi esotheresan blepontes auton, hote ton mellonta me einai helion, ergon ton cheiron autou huparchonta, emblepontes ouk ischuousin eis tas aktinas autou antophthalmesai? 11. oukoun ho huios tou theou eis touto en sarki elthen, hina to teleion ton hamartion anakephalaiose tois dioxasin en thanato tous prophetas autou. 12. oukoun eis touto hupemeinen, legei gar ho theos ten plegen tes sarkos autou hoti ex auton; Hotan pataxosin ton poimena heauton, tote aoleitai ta probata tes poimnes. 13. autos de ethelesen houto pathein; edei gar, hina epi xulou pathe. legei gar ho propheteuon ep' auto. Pheisai mou tes psuches apo rhomphaias, kai; Katheloston mou tas sarkas, hoti ponereuomenon sunagogai epanestesan moi. 14. kai palin legei; Idou, tetheika mou ton noton eis mastigas, tas de siagonas eis rhapsimata. to de prosopon mou etheka hos sterean petran.

VI

1. Hote oun epoiesen ten entolen, ti legei? Tis ho krinomenos moi? antisteto moi; e tis ho dikaioumenos moi? engisato to paidi kuriou. 2. ouai humin, hoti humeis pantes hos himation palaiiothesethe, kai ses kataphagetai humas. kai palin legei ho prophetes, epei hos lithos ischuros etethe eis suntriben; Idou, embalo eis ta themelia Sion lithon polutele, eklekton, akrogonaiou, entimon. 3. eita ti legei? Kai hos elpisei ep' auton zeseta eis ton aiona. epi lithon oun hemon he elpis?

m?me genoito; all' epei en ischu tetheiken ten sarka autou kurios.
legei gar; Kai etheke me hos sterean petran. 4. legei de palin ho
prophetes; Lithon hon apedokimasan hoi oikodomountes, houtos egenethe
eis kephalen gonias. kai palin legei; Aute estin he hemera he megale
kai thaumate, hen epoiesen ho kurios. 5. apolousteron humin grapho,
hina suiете; ego peripsema tes agapes humon. 6. ti oun legei palin ho
prophetes? Perieschen me sunagoge ponereuomenon, ekuklosan me hosei
melissai kerion, kai; Epi ton himatismos mou ebalon kleron. 7. en sarki
oun autou mellontos phanerousthai kai paschein, prophanerothero to
pathos. legei gar ho prophetes epi ton Israel; Ouai te psuche auton,
hoti bebouleuntai boulen poneran kath' heauton, eipontes; Desomen ton
dikaion, hoti duschrestos hemin estin. 8. ti legei ho allos prophetes
Mouses autois? Idou, tade legei kurios ho theos; Eiselthate eis ten gen
ten agathen, hen omosen kurios to Abraam kai Isaak kai Iakob, kai
katakleronomesate auten, gen rheousan gala kai meli. 9. ti de legei he
gnosis? mathete. elpissate, phesin, epi ton en sarki mellonta
phanerousthai humin lesoun. anthropos gar ges estin paschousa; apo
prosopou gar tes gs he plasis tou Adam egeneto. 10. ti oun legei Eis
ten gen ten agathen, gen rheousan gala kai meli? eulogetos ho kurios
hemon, adelphoi, ho sophian kai noun themenos en hemin ton kruphion
autou; legei gar ho prophetes parabolon kuriou; tis noesei, ei me
sophos kai epistemon kai agapon ton kurion autou? 11. epei oun
anakainisas hemas allon tupon, hos paidion echein ten psuchen, hos an
de anaplassontos autou hemas. 12. legei gar he graphe peri hemon, hos
legei to huio; Poiesomen kat' eikona kai kath' homoisin hemon ton
anthropon, kai archetosan ton therion tes ges kai ton peteinon tou
ouranou kai ton ichthuon tes thalasses. kai eipen kurios, idon to kalon
plasma hemon; Auxanesthe kai plethunesthe kai plerosate ten gen. tauta
pros ton huion. 13. palin soi epideixo, pos pros hemas legei. deuteran

plasin ep' eschaton epoiesen. legei de kurios; Idou, poio ta eschata hos ta prota. eis touto oun ekeruxen ho prophetes; Eiselthate eis gen rheousan gala kai meli kai katakurieusate autes. 14. ide oun, hemeis anapeplasmetha, kathos palin en hetero prophete legei; Idou, legei kurios, exelo touton, toutestin hon proeblepen to pneuma kuriou, tas lithinas kardias kai embalo sarkinas; hoti autos en sarki emellen phanerousthai kai en hemin katoikein. 15. naos gar hagios, adelphoi mou, to kurio to katoiketerion hemon tes kardias. 16. legei gar kurios palin; Kai en tini ophthesomai to kurio to theo mou kai doxasthesomai? legei; Exomologesomai soi en ekklesia adelphon mou, kai psalo soi anameson ekklesias hagion. oukoun hemeis esmen, ohus eisegagen eis ten gen agathen. 17. ti oun to gala kai to meli? hoti proton to paidion meliti, eita galakti zoooieitai; houtos oun kai hemeis te pistei tes epangelias kai to logo zoopoioumenoi zesomen katakurieuontes tes ges. 18. proeirekamen de epano. Kai auxanesthosan kai plethunesthosan kai archetosan ton ichthuon e peteinon tou ouranou? aisthanesthai gar opheilomen, hoti to archein exousias estin, hina tis epitaxas kurieuse. 19. ei oun ou ginetai touto nun, ara hemin eireken, pote; hotan kai autoi teleiothomen kleronomoi tes diathekes kuriou genesthai.

VII

1. Oukoun noeite tekna euphosunes, hoti panta ho kalos kurios proephanerosen hemon, hina gnomen, ho kata panta eucharistountes opheilomen ainein. 2. ei oun ho huios tou theou, on kurios kai mellon krinein zontas kai nekrous, epathen, hina he plege autou zoopoiese hemas; pisteusomen, hoti ho huios tou theou ouk edunato pathein ei me di' hemas. 3. alla kai starotheis epotizeto oxei kai chole. akousate, pos peri toutou pephanerokan hoi hierais tou naou. gegrammenes entoles; Hos an me nesteuse ten nesteian, thanato exolethreuthusetai, eneteilato kurios, epei kai autos huper ton hemeteron hamartion emellen to skeuos

tou pneumatos prosperein thusian, hina kai ho tupos ho genomenos epi
Isaak tou prosenechthentos epi to thusiasterion telesthe. 4. ti oun
legei en to prophete? Kai phagetosan ek tou tragou tou prosperein
te nesteia huper pason ton hamartion. prosechete akribos; Kai
phagetosan hoi hierois monoi pantes to enteron apluton meta oxous. 5.
pros ti? epeide eme huper hamartion mellonta tou laou mou tou kainou
prosperein ten sarka mou mellete potizein cholen meta oxous, phagete
humeis monoi, tou laou nesteuontos kai kotomenou epi sakkou kai spodou.
hina deixei, hoti dei auton pathein hup' auton. 6. ha eneteilato,
prosechete; Labete duo tragous kalous kai homoious kai prosenekate,
kai labete ho hierous ton hena eis holokautoma huper hamartion. 7. ton
de hena ti poiesosin? Epikataratos, phesin, ho heis. prosechete, pos ho
tupos tou lesou phanerountai; 8. Kai emptusate pantes kai katakentesate
kai perithete to erion to kokkinon peri ten kephalen autou, kai houtos
eis erimon bletheto. kai hotan genetai houtos, agei ho bastazon ton
tragon eis ten erimon kai aphairei to erion kai epitithesin auto epi
phruganon to legomenon rhachel, hou kai tous blastous eiothamen trogein
en te chora heuriskontes; houto mones tes rhachous hoi karpoi glukeis
eisin. 9. ti oun touto estin? prosechete; Ton men hena epi to
thusiasterion, ton de hena epikataraton, kai hoti ton epikataraton
estephanomenon? epeide opsontai auton tote te hemera ton podere echonta
ton kokkinon peri ten sarka kai erousin; Ouch houtos estin, hon pote
hemeis estaurosamen exouthenesantes kai katakentesantes kai
emptusantes? alethos houtos en, ho tote legon heauton huion theou
einai. 10. pos gar homoios ekeino? eis touto homoious tous tragous,
kalous, isous, hiina, hotan idosin auton tote tragou. oukoun ide ton
tupon tou mellontos paschein lesou. 11. ti de, hoti to erion meson ton
akanthon titheasin? tupos estin tou lesou te ekklesia themenos, hoti
hos ean thele to erion arai to kokkinon, dei auton polla pathein dia to

einai phoberan ten akanthan, kai thlibenta kurieusai autou. houto, phesin, hoi thelontes me idein kai hapsasthai mou tes basileias opheilousin thlibentes kai pathontes labein me.

VIII

1. Tina de dokeite tupon einai, hoti entetaltai to Israel prospHEREIN damalin tous andras, en hois eisin hamariai teleiai, kai sphaxantas katakaien, kai airein tote ten spodon paidia kai ballein eis ange kai peritithenai to erion to kokkinon epi xulon (ide palin ho tuPOS ho tou staurou kai to erion to kokkinon) kai to hussopon, kai oHutos rhantizein ta paidia kath' hena ton laon, hina hagnizontai apo ton hamartion? 2. noeite, pos en haploteti legei humin. ho moschos ho lesous estin, hoi prospHERONTES andres hamartoloi hoi prosenekantes auton epi ten sphagen. eita ouketi andres, ouketi hamartolon he doxa. 3. hoi rhantizontes paides hoi euangelisamenoI hemin ten aPhesin ton hamartion kai ton hanismon tes kardias, hois edoken tou euangeliou ten exousian (ousin dekaduo eis marturion ton phulon hoti dekaduo phulai tou Israeel), eis to kerussein. 4. dia ti de treis paides hoi rhantizontes? eis marturion Abraam, Isaak, Iakob, hoti houtoi megaloi to theo. 5. hoti de to erion epi to xulon? hoti he basileia lesou epi xulou, kai hoti hoi elpizontes ep' auton zesontai eis ton aiona. 6. dia ti de hama to erion kai to hussopon? hoti en te basileia autou hemerai esontai ponerai kai rhuparai, en hais hemeis sothesometha; hoti kai ho algon sarka dia tou rhupou tou hussupou iatai 7. kai dia touto houtos genomena hemin men estin phanera, ekeinois de skoteina, hoti ouk ekousan phones kuriou.

IX

1. Legei gar palin peri ton otion, pos perietemen hemon ten kardian. legei kurios en to prophete; Eis akoen otiou hepekousan mou. kai palin legei; Akoe akousontai hoi porrothen, ha epoiesA gnosontai. kai;

Peritmethete, legei kurios, tas kardias humon. 2. kai palin legei;
Akoue Israel, hoti tade lege kurios ho theos sou. kai palin to pneuma
kuriou propheteuei; Tis estin ho thelon zesai eis ton aiona? akoe
akousato tes phones tou paidos mou. 3. kai palin legei; Akoue ourane,
kai enotizou ge, hoti kurios elalesen tauta eis marturion. kai palin
legei; Akousate logon kuriou, archontes tou laou toutou. kai palin
legei; Akousate, tekna, phones boontos en te eremo. oukoun perietemen
hemon tas akoas, hina akousantes logon pisteusomen hemeis. 4. alla kai
he peritome, eph' he pepoithasin, katergetai. peritomen gar eireken ou
sarkos genethenai; alla parebesan, hoti angelos poneros esophizen
autous. 5. legei pros autous; Tade legei kurios ho theos humon (hode
heuriko entolen); Me speirete ep' akanthais, peritmethete to kurio
humon. kai ti legei? Peritmethete kardian humon, kai ton trachelon
humon ou skleruneite. labe palin; Idou, legei kurios, 'panta ta ethne
aperitmeta akrobustian, ho de laos houtos aperitmetos kardias. 6. all'
ereis; Kai men peritetmetai ho laos eis sphragida. alla kai pas Suros
kai Araps kai pantes hoi hierais ton eidolon. ara oun kakeinoi ek tes
diathekes auton eisin? alla kai hoi Aiguptioi en peritome eisin. 7.
mathete oun, tekna agapes, peri panton plousios, hoti Abraam, protos
peritomen dous, en pneumatikis problepsas eis ton lesoun perietemen, labon
trion grammaton dogmata. 8. legei gar; Kai perietemen Abraam ek tou
oikou autou andras dekaokto kai triakosious. tis oun he dotheisa auto
gnosis? mathete, hoti tous dekaokto protous, kai diastema poiesas legei
triakosious. to dekaokto i' deka, e' okto; echeis lesoun. hoti de ho
stauros en to tau emellen echein ten charin, legei kai tous
triakosious. deloi oun ton men lesoun en tois dusin grammasin, kai en
to heni ton stauron. 9. oiden ho ten emphuton dorean tes didaches autou
themenos en hemin. oudeis gnesioteron emathen ap' emou logon; alla
oida, hoti axioi este humeis.

X

1. Hoti de Mouses eipen; Ou phagesthe choiron oute aeton oute oxupteron oute koraka oute panta ichthun, hos ouk echei lepida en heauto, tria elaben en te sunesei dogmata. 2. peras ge toi legei autois en to Deuteronomio; Kai diathesomai pros ton laon touton ta dikaiomata mou. ara oun ouk estin entole theou to me trogein, Mouses de en pneumatilalesen. 3. to oun choirion pros touto eipen; ou kollethese, phesin, athropois toioutois, hoitines eisin homoioi choiron; toutestin hotan spatalousin, epilanthanontai tou kuriou, hotan de husterountai, epiginoskousin ton kurion, hos kai ho choiros hotan trogei ton kurion ouk oiden, hotan de peina kraugazei, kai labon palin siopa. 4. Oude phage ton aeton oude ton oxupteron oude ton iktina oude ton koraka; ou me, phesin, kollethese oude homoiothese anthropois toioutois, hoitines ouk oidasin dia kopou kai idrotos proizein heautois ten trophen, alla harpazousin hos kai ta allotria en anomia auton kai epiterousin hos en akeraiosune peripatountes kai periblepontai, tina ekdusosin dia ten pleonexian, hos kai ta ornea tauta mona heautois ou proizein ten trophen, alla arga kathemena ekzetei, pos allotrias sarkas kataphage, onta loima te poneria auton. 5. Kai ou phage, phesin, smurainan oude polupoda oude sepian; ou me, phesin, homoiothese kollomenos antropois toioutois, hoitines eis telos eisin asebeis kai kekrimenoi ede to thanato, hos kai tauta ta ichthudia mona epikatarata en to butho nechetai, me kolthmbonta hos ta loipa, all' en te ge kato tou butou katoikei. 6. alla kai ton dasupoda ou phage. pros ti? ou me gene, phesin, paidophthoros oude homoiothese tois toioutois, hoti ho lagoos kat' eniauton pleonektei ten aphodeusin; hosa gar ete ze, tosautas echei trupas. 7. alla oude ten huainan phage; ou me, phesin, gene moichos oude phthoreus oude homoiothese tois toioutois. pros ti? hoti to zoon touto par' eniauton allassei ten phusin kai pote men arren,

pote de thelu ginetai. 8. alla kai ten galen emisesen kalos. ou me, phesin, genethes toioutos, hoious akouomen anomian poiousais en to stomati. to gar zoon touto to stomati kuei. 9. peri men ton bromaton labon Mouses tria dogmata houtos en pneumatikis elalesen; hoi de kat' epithumias tes sarkos hos peri broseos prosedexanto. 10. lambanei de ton auton trion dogmaton gnosin Dauid kai legei; Makarios aner, hos ouk eporeuthe en boule asebon, kathos kai hoi ichthues poreuontai en skotei eis ta batha; kai en hodo hamartolon ouk este, kathos hoi dokountes phobeisthai ton kurion hamartanousin hos ho choiros, kai epi kathedran loimon ouk ekathisen, kathos ta peteina kathemena eis harpagen. echete teleios kai peri tes broseos. 11. palin legei Mouses; Phagesthe pan dicheloun kai marukomenon. ti legei? hoti ten trophen lambanon oiden ton trephonta auton kai ep' auto anapathomenos euphrainesthai dokei. kalos eipen blepon ten entolen. ti oun legei? kollasthe meta ton phoboumenon ton kurion, meta ton meletonton ho elabon diastalma rhematos en te kardia, meta ton lalounton ta didaigmata kuriou kai terounton, meta ton eidoton, hoti he melete estin ergon euphrosunes, kai anamarukomenon ton logon kuriou. ti de to dicheloun? hoti ho dikaios kai en touto to kosmo peripatei kai ton hagion aiona ekdechetai. blepete, pos enomothetesen Mouses kalos. 12. alla pothen ekeinois tauta noesai e sunienai? hemeis de dikaios noesantes tas entolas laloumen, hos ethelesen ho kurios. dia touto perietemen tas akoas hemon kai tas kardias, hina suniomen tauta.

XI

1. Zetesomen de, ei emelesen to kurio prophanerosai peri tou hudatos kai peri tou staurou. peri men tou hudatos gegraptai epi ton Israel. pos to baptisma to pheron aphen hamartion ou me prosdexontai, all' heautois oikodomesousin. 2. legei gar ho prophetes; Estethi ourane, kai epi touto pleion phrixato he ge, hoti duo kai ponera epoiesen ho laos

houtos; eme enkatelipon, pegen zoes, kai heautois oruxan bothron thanatou. 3. Me petra eremos estin to oros to hagian mou Sina? esesthe gar hos peteinou nossias apheremenoi. 4. kai palin legei ho prophetes; Ego poreusomai emprosthen sou kai ore homalio kai pulas chalkas suntripso kai mochlous siderous sunklaso, kai doso soi thesaurus skoteinous, apokruous, aoratous, hina gnosin hoti ego kurios ho theos. 5. kai; Katoikeseis en hupselo spelaio petras ischuras. kai; to hudor autou piston; basilea meta doxes opsesthe, kai he psuche humon meletesi phobon kuriou. 6. kai palin en allo prophete legei; Kai estai ho tauta poion hos to xulon to pephuteumenon para tas diexodous ton hudaton, ho ton karpon autou ouk aporuesetai, kai panta, hosa an poie, kateuodothesetai. 7. ouch houtos hoi asebeis, ouch houtos, all' e hos ho chnous, hon ekriptei ho anemos apo prosopou tes ges. dia touto ouk anastesontai asebeis en krisei oude hamartoloi en boule dikaion, hoti ginoskei kurios hodon dikaion, kai hodos asebon apoleitai. 8. aisthanesthe, pos to hudor kai ton stauron epi to auto horisen. touto gar legei; makarioi, ohi epi ton stauron elpisanter katebesan eis to hudor, hoti ton men misthon legei en kairo autou; tote, phesin apodoso. nun de ho legei; ta phulla ouk aporuesetai, touto legei; hoti pan rhema, ho ean exeusestai ex humon dia tou stomatos humon en pistei kai agape, estai eis epistrophen kai elpida pollois. 9. kai palin heteros prophetes legei. Kai en he ge tou lakob epainoumene para pasan ten gen. touto legei; to skeuos tou pneumatou autou doxazei. 10. eita ti legei? Kai en potamos helkon ek dexion, kai anebainen ex autou dendra horaia; kai hos an phage ex auton, zesetai eis ton aiona. 11. touto legei hoti hemeis men katabainomen eis to hudor gemontes hamartion kai rhupou, kai ana bainomen karpophorountes en te pneumatou echontes. Kai hos an phage apo touton, zesetai eis ton aiona, touto legei; hos an, phesin, akouse touton laloumenon kai pisteuse, zesetai eis ton aiona.

XII

1. Homoios palin peri tou staurou horizei en allo prophete legonti; Kai pote tauta suntelesthai? legei kurios; hotan xulou haima staxe. echeis palin peri tou staurou kai tou staurousthai mellontos. 2. legei de palin to Mouse, polemoumenou tou Israel hupo ton allophulon, kai hina hupomnese autous polemoumenous, hoti dia tas hamartias auton paredothesan eis thanaton; legei eis ten kardian Mouseos to pneuma, hina poiese tupon staurou kai tou mellontos paschein, hoti, ean me, phesin, elpison ep' auto eis ton aiona polemthesontai. tithesin oun Mouses hen eph' hoplon en meso tes pugmes, kai hupseloteros statheis panton exeteinen tas cheiras, kai houtos palin enika ho Israel. eita, hopotan katheilen, ethanatounto. 3. pros ti? hina gnosin hoti ou dunatai sothenai, ean me ep' auto elpison. 4. kai palin en hetero prophete legei; Holo ten hemeran exepetasa tas cheiras mou pros laon apeithe kai antilegonta hodo dikaia mou. 5. palin Mouses poiei tuon tou lesou, hoti dei auton pathein, kai autos zoopoiesei, hon doxousin apololekenai, en semeio piptontos tou Israel, (epoiesen gar kurios panta ophin daknein autous, kai apethneskon epeide he parabasis dia ten parabasin auton eis thlipsin thanatou paradothesontai. 6. peras ge toi autos Mouses enteilamenos; Ouk estai humin, autos poiei, hina tupon tou lesou deixei. poiei oun Mouses chalkoun ophin kai tithesin endoxos kai kerugmati kalei ton laon. 7. elthontes oun epi to auto edeonto Mouseos, hina peri auton anenenke deesin peri tes iaseos auton. eipen de pros autous Mouses; Hotan, phesin dechthe tis humon, eltheto epi ton ophin ton epi tou xulou epikeimenon kai elpisato pisteusas, hoti autos on nekros dunatai zoopoiesai, kai parachrema sothesetai en houtos epoion. echeis palin kai en toutois ten doxan tou lesou, hoti en hautou panta kai eis auton. 8. ti legei palin Mouses lesou, huio Naue, epitheis auto touto to onoma, onti prophete, hina monon akouse pas ho laos? hoti

panta ho pater phaneroi peri tou huiou Iesou. 9. legei oun Mouses Iesou, huios Naue, epitheis touto to onoma, hopote epempsen auton kataskopon tes ges; Labe biblion eis tas cheiras sou kai grapson, ha legei kurios, hoti ekkopsei ek rhizon ton oikon panta tou Amalek ho huios tou theou ep' eschaton ton hemeron. 1'10. ide palin Iesous, ouchi huios anthropou, alla huios tou theou, tupos de en sarki phanerotheis. epei oun mellousin legein, hoti Christos huios Daueid estin, autos prophetei Daueid, phoboumenos kai sunion ten planen ton hamartolon; Eipen kurios to kurio mou; Kathou ek dexion mou, heos an tho tous echthrous sou hupopodion ton podon sou. 11. kai palin legei houtos Hesaias; Eipen kurios to Christo mou kurio, hou ekratesa tes dexias autou, epakousai emprosthen autou ethne, kai ischun basileon diarrexo. ide, pos Daueid legei auton kurion, kai huion ou legei.

XIII

1. Idomen de ei houtos ho laos kleronomei e ho protos, kai ei he diatheke eis hemas e eis ekeinous. 2. akousate oun peri tou laou ti legei he grape; Edeito de Isaak peri Rebekkas tes gunaikos autou, hoti steira en; kai sunelaben. eita exelthen Rebekka puthesthai para kuriou, kai eipen kurios pros auten; Duo ethne en te gastri sou kai duo laoi en te koilia sou, kai huperexei laos laou kai ho meizon douleusei to elassoni. 3. aisthanesthai opheilete, tis ho Isaak kai tis he Rebekka, kai epi tinon dedeichen, hoti meizon ho laos houtos e ekeinos. 4. kai en alle propheteia legei phaneroteron ho Iakob pros Ioseph ton huion autou, legon; Idou, ouk esterese me kurios tou prosopou sou; prosagage moi tous huios sou, hina eulogeso autous. 5. kai prosegagen Ephraim kai Manasse, ton Manasse thelon hina eulogethe, hoti presbuteros en; ho gar Ioseph prosegagen eis ten dexian cheira tou patros Iakob. eiden de Iakob tupon to pneumatou tou laou tou metaxu; kai ti legei? Kai epoiesen Iakob enallax tas cheiras autou kai epetheken ten dexian epi ten

kephalen Ephraim, tou deuteron kai neoterou, kai eulogesen auton. kai eipen Ioseph pros Iakob; Metathes sou ten dexian epi ten kephalen Manasse, hoti protokos mou huios estin. kai eipen Iakob pros Ioseph; Oida, teknon, oida; all' ho meizon douleusei to elassoni, kai houtos de eulogethesetai 6. blepete, epi tinon tetheiken, ton laon touton einai proton kai tes diathekes kleronomon. 7. ei oun eti kai dia tou Abraam emnesthe, apechomen to teleion tes gnoseos hemon. ti oun legei to Abraam, hote monos pisteusas etethe eis dikaiosunen? Idou, tetheika se, Abraam, patera ethnon ton pisteuonton di' akrobustias to theo.

XIV

1. Nai. alla idomen, ei he diatheke, hen omosen tois patrasin dounai to lao, ei dedoken. dedoken; autoi de ouk egenonto axioi labein dia tas hamartias auton. 2. legei gar ho prophetes; Kai en Mouses nesteuon en orei Sina, tou labein ten diatheken kuriou pros ton laon, hemeras tesserakonta kai nuktas tesserakonta. kai elaben Mouses para kuriou tas duo plakas tas gegrammenas to daktulo tes cheiros kuriou en pneumatii; kai labon Mouses katepheren pros ton laon dounai. 3. kai eipen kurios pros Mousen. Mouse Mouse, katabethi to tachos, hoti ho laos sou, hon exegages ek ges Aigoutou, enomesen. kai suneken Mouses, hoti epoiesan heautois palin chonemata, kai erripsen ek ton cheiron, kai sunetribesan hai plakas tes diathekes kuriou. 4. Mouses therapon on elaben, autos de kurios hemin edoken eis laon kleronomias, di' hemas hupomeinas. 5. ephanerothe de, hina kakeinoi teleiothosin tois hamartemasin, kai hemeis dia tou kleronomountos diatheken kuriou lesou labomen, hos eis touto hetoimasthe, hina autos phaneis, tas ede dedapanemenas hemon kardias to thanato kai paradedomenas te tes planes anomia lutrosamenos ek tou skotous, diathetai en hemin diatheken logo. 6. getraptai gar, pos auto ho pater entelletai, lutrosamenon hemas ek tou skotous hetoimasai heauto laon hagion. 7. legei oun ho prophetes; Ego kurios,

ho theos sou, ekalesa se en dikaiosune kai krateso tes cheiros sou kai enischuso se, kai edoka se eis diatheken genous, eis phos ethnon anoixai ophthalmous tuphlon kai exagagein ek desmon pepedemenous kai ex oikou phulakes kathemenous en skotei. ginoskomen oun, pothen elutrothemēn. 8. palin ho prophetes legei; Idou, tetheika se eis phos ethnon, tou einai se eis soterian heos eschatou tes ges, houtos legei kurios ho lutrosamenos se theos. 9. kai palin ho prophetes legei; Pneuma kuriou ep' eme, hou heineken echrise me euangelisasthai tapeinois charin, apestalken me iasasthai tous suntetrimmenous ten kardian, keruxai aichmalotois aphen sin kai tuphlois anablepsin, kalesai eniauton kuriou dekonton kai hemeran antaposeos, parakalesai pantas tous penthountas.

XV

1. Eti oun kai peri tou sabbatou gegraptai en tois deka logois, en hois elalesen en to orei Sina pros Mousen kata prosopon; Kai hagiastes to sabbaton kuriou chersin katharais kai kardia kathara. 2. kai en hetero legei; Ean phulaxosin hoi huios mou to sabbaton, tote epitheso to eleos mou ep' autous. 3. to sabbaton legei en arche tes ktiseos; Kai epoiesen ho theos en hex hemeris ta erga ton cheiron autou, kai sunetelesen en te hemera te hebdomē kai katepausen en aute kai hegiasen autēn. 4. prosechete, tekna, ti legei to sunetelesen en hex hemeris. touto legei, hoti en hexakischiliois etesin suntelesei kurios ta sumpanta; he gar hemera par' auto semainei chilia ete. autos de moi marturei legon; Idou, hemera kuriou estai hos chilia ete. oukoun, tekna, en hex hemeris, en tois hexakischiliois etesin suntelesthesetai ta sumpanta. 5. Kai katepausen te hemera te hebdomē. touto legei; hotan elton ho huios autou katargesei ton kairon tou anomou kai krinei tous asebeis kai allaxei ton helion kai ten selenēn kai tous asteras, tote kalos katapausetai en te hemera te hebdomē. 6. peras ge toi legei; Hagiaseis

auten chersin katharais kai kardia kathara. ei oun hen ho theos hemeran hegiasen nun tis dunatai hagasai katharos on te kardia, en pasin peplanemetha. 7. ide hoti ara tote kalos katapauomenoi hagasomen auten, hote dunesometha autoi dikaiouthentes kai apolabontes ten epangelian, meketi ouses tes anomias, kainon de gegonoton panton hupo kuriou; tote dunesometha auten hagasai, autoi hagiasthentes proton. 8. peras ge toi legei autois; Tas neomenias humon kai ta sabbata ouk anechomai. horate, pos legei? ou ta sabbata emoi dekta, allha ho pepoieka, en ho katapausas ta panta archen hemeras ogdoes poieso, ho estin allou kosmou archen. 9. dio kai agomen ten hemeran ten ogoen eis euphrosunen, en he kai ho Iesous aneste ek nekron kai phanerotheis anebe eis ouranois.

XVI

1. Eti de kai peri tou naou ero humin, hos planomenos hoi talaiporoi eis ten oikodomen elpisan, kai ouk epi ton theon auton ton poiesanta autous, hos onta oikon theou. 2. schedon gar hos ta ethne aphierosan auton en to nao. alla pos legei kurios katargon auton, mathete; Tis emetresen ton ouranon spithame e ten gen draki? ouk ego? legei kurios; Ho ouranos moi thronos, he de ge hupopodion ton podon mou; poion oikon oikodomesete moi, e tis topos tes katapauseos mou? egnokate, hoti mataia he elpis auton. 3. peras ge toi palin legei; Idou, hoi kathelontes ton naon touton autoi auton oikodomesousin. 4. ginetai. dia gar to polemein autous katherethe hupo ton echtron; nun kai autoi hoi ton echthron huperetai anoikodomesousin kai ho laos Israel paradidosthai, ephanerothe. legei gar he graphe; Kai kurios ta probata tes nomos kai paradosei kai ton purgon auton eis kataphthoran. kai egeneto kath' ha elalesen kurios. 6. zetesomen de, ei estin naos theou. estin, hopou autos legei poiein kai katartizein. gegraptai gar; Kai estai, tes hebdomados sunteloumenes oikodomethesetai naos theou endoxos

epi to onomati kuriou. 7. heurisko oun, hoti etin naos. pos oun oikodomethesetai epi to onomati kuriou, mathete. pro tou hemas pisteusai to theo en hemon to katoiketerion tes kardias phtharton kai asthenes, hos alethos oikodometos naos dia cheiros, hoti en pleres men eidololotreias kai en oikos daimonion dia to poiein, hosa en enantia to theo. 8. Oikodometheseta de epi to onomati kuriou. prosechete de, hina ho naos tou kuriou endoxos oikodomethe. pos, mathete. labontes ten apheisin ton hamartion kai elpisanτες epi to onoma egenometha kainoi, palin ex arches ktizomenoi; dio en to katoiketerio hemon alethos ho theos katoikei en hemin. 9. pos? ho logos autou tes pisteos, he klesis autou tes epangelias, he sophia ton dikaiomaton, hai entolai tes didaches, autos en hemin propheteuon, autos en hemin katoikon, tous to thanato dedoulomenous anoigon hemin ten thuran tou naou, ho estin stoma, metanoian didous emin, eisage eis ton aptharton naon. 10. ho gar pothon sothenai blepei ouk eis ton anthropon, all' eis ton en auto katoikounta kai lalounta, ep' auto ekplessomenos, epi to medepote mete tou legontos ta rhemata akekoenai ek tou stomatos mete autos pote epitethumekenai akouein. touto estin pneumatikos naos oikodomoumenos to kurio.

XVII

1. Eph' hoson en en dunato kai haploteti delosai humin, elpizei mou he psuche te epithumia mou me paraleloipenai ti ton anakonton eis soterian. 2. ean gar peri ton enestoton e mellonton grapho humin, ou me noesete dia to en parabolais keisthai. tauta men houtos.

XVIII

1. Metabomen de kai epi heteran gnosin kai didachen. Hodoi duo eisin didaches kai exousias, he te tou photos kai he tou skotous. diaphora de polle ton duo hodon. eph' hes men gar eisin tetagmenoi photagogoi angeloι tou theou, eph' hes de angeloι tou satana. 2. kai ho men estin

kurios apo aionon kai eis tous aionas, ho de archon kairou tou nun tes anomias.

XIX

1. He oun hodos tou photos estin haute; ean tis thelon hodon hodeuein epi ton horismenon topon, speuse tois ergois autou. esin oun he dotheisa hemin gnosis tou peripatein en aute toiaute. 2. agapeseis ton poiesanta se, phobethese ton se plasanta, doxaseis ton se lutrosamenon ek thanatou; ese haplous te kardia kai plousios to pneumatī; ou kollethese meta ton poreuomenon en hodo thanatou, miseseis pan, ho ouk estin areston to theo, miseseis pasan hupokrisin; ou me enkatalipes entolas kuriou. 3. ouc hupsoseis seauton, ese de tapeinophron kata panta; ouk areis epi seauton doxan. ou lempse boulen poneran kata tou plesion sou, ou doseis te psuche sou thrasos. 4. ou porneuseis, ou moicheuseis, ou paidophthoreseis. ou me sou ho logos tou theou exethe en akatharsia tinon. ou lempse prosopon elenxai tina epi paraptomati. ese praus, ese hesuchios, ese tremon tous logous ohus ekousas, ou mnesikakeseis to adelpho sou. 5. ou me dipsucheses, poteron estai e ou. ou me labes epi matao to onoma kuriou. agapeseis ton plesion sou huper ten psuchen sou. ou phoneuseis teknon en phthora, oude palin gennethen apokteneis. ou me ares ten cheira sou apo tou huiou sou e apo tes thugatros sou, alla apo neotetos didaxeis phobon theou. 6. ou me gene epithumon ta tou plesion sou, ou me gene pleonektes. oude kollethese ek psuches sou meta hupselon, alla meta tapeinon kai dikaion anastraphese, ta sumbainonta soi energemata hos agatha prosdexe, eidos hoti aneu theou ouden ginetai. 7. ouk ese dignomon oude glossodes, hupotagese kuriois hos tupo theou en aischune kai phobo; ou me epitaxes doulo sou e paidiske en pikria, tois epi ton auton theon elpizousin, me pote ou me phobethesontai ton ep' amphoterois theon; hoti ouk elthen kata prosopon kalesai, all' eph' ohus to pneuma hetoimasen. 8. koinoneseis

en pasin to plesion sou kai ouk ereis idia einai; ei gar en to
aphtharto koinonoi este, poso mallon en tois phthartois? ouk ese
proglossos; pagis gar to stoma thanatou. hoson dunasai, huper tes
psuches sou hagneuseis. 9. me ginou pros men to labein ekteinon tas
cheiras, pros men to labein ekteinon tas cheiras, pros de to dounai
suspon. agapeseis hos koren tou ophthalmou sou panta ton lalounta soi
ton logon kuriou. 10. mnesthese hemeran kriseos nuktos kai hemeras, kai
ekzeteseis kath' hekasten hemeran ta prosopa ton hagion, e dia logou
kopion kai poreuomenos eis lutrosin hamartion sou. 11. ou distaseis
misthou kalos antapodotes. phulaxeis ha parelabes, mete prostitheis
mete aphairon, eis telos miseseis to poneron. krineis dikaios. 12. ou
poieseis schisma, eireneuseis de machomenous suagagon. exomologese epi
hamartiais sou. ou prosexeis epi proseuchen en suneidesei ponera. haute
estin hodos tou photos.

XX

1. He de tou melaos hodos estin skolia kai kataras meste. hodos estin
thanatou aioniou meta timorias, en he estin ta apollunta te psuchen
auton; eidololatreia, thrasutes, hupsos dunameos, hupokrisis,
diplokardia, moicheia, phonos, harpage, huperephania, mageia,
pleonexia, aphobia theou; 2. dioktai ton agathon, misountes aletheian,
agapontes pseudos, ou ginoskontes misthon dikaiosunes, ou kollomenoi
agatho, ou krisei dikaia, chera kai orphano ou prosechontes,
agrupnountes mataia, diokontes antapodoma, ouk eleontes ptochon, ou
ponountes epi kataponoumeno, euchereis en kataphoneis teknon, phthoreis
plasmatos theou, apostrephomenoi ton endemenon, kataponountes ton
thlibomenon, plousion parakletoi, peneton anomoi kritai,
panthamartetoi.

XXI

1. Kalon oun estin mathonta ta dikaiomata tou kuriou, hosa gegraptai,

en toutois peripatein. ho gar tauta poion en te basileia tou theou
doxasthetai; ho ekeina eklegomenos meta ton ergon autou sunapoleitai.
dia touto anastasis, dia touto antapodoma. 2. eroto tous huperechontas,
ei tina mou gnomes agathes lambanete sumboulian; echete meth' heauton
eis ohus ergasesthe to kalon; me elleipete. 3. engus ho kurios kai ho
misthos autou. 4. eti kai eroto humas; heauton ginesthe nomothetai
agathoi, heauton menete sumbouloi pistoi, arate ex humon pasan
hupokrisin. 5. ho de theos, ho tou pantos kosmou kurieuon, doe humin
sophian, sunesin, epistemen, gnosin ton dikaiomaton autou, hupomonen.
6. ginesthe de theodidakttoi, ekzetountes ti zetei kurios aph' humon,
kai poieite hina heurethete en hemera kriseos. 7. ei de tis estin
agathou mneia, mnemoneuete mou meletontes tauta, hina kai he epithumia
kai he agrupnia eis ti agathon chorese. eroto humas, charin aitoumenos.
8. heos eti to kalon skeuos estin meth' humon, me elleipete medeni
heauton, alla sunechos ekzeteite tauta kai anapleroute pasan entolen;
estin gar axia. 9. dio mallon espoudasa grapsai aph' hon edunethen, eis
to euphranai humas. sozesthe, agapes tekna kai eirenes. ho kurios tes
doxes kai pases charitos meta tou pneumatatos humon.
Epistole barnaba.

POIMEN

Horasis a'

I

1. Ho threpsas me pepraken me Rode tini eis Romen. meta polla ete tauten anegnorisamen kai erxamen auten agapan hos adelphen. 2. meta chronon tina louomenen eis ton potamon ton Tiberin eidon kai epedoka aute ten cheira kai exegagon auten ek tou potamou. tautes oun idon to kallos dielogizomen en te kardia mou legon; Makarios emen, ei toiauten gunaika eichon kai to kallei kai to tropo. monon touto ebouleusamen, heteron de oude hen. 3. meta chronon tina poreuomenou mou eis Komias kai doxazontos tas ktiseis tou theou, hos megalai kai ekprepeis kai dunatai eisin, peripaton aphupnosa. kai pneuma me elaben kai apenenke me di' anodias tinos, di' hes anthropos ouk edunato hodeusai; hen de ho topos kremnodes kai aperregos apo ton hudaton. diabas oun ton potamon ekeinon elthon eis ta homala kai titho ta gonata kai erxamen proseuchesthai to kurio kai exomologeisthai mou tas hamartias. 4. proseuchomenou de mou enoige ho ouranos, kai blepo ten gunaika ekeinen, hen epethumesa, aspazomenen me ek tou ouranou, legousan; Herma chaire. 5. blepsas de eis auten lego aute; Kuria, ti su hode poieis? he de apekrithe moi; Anelemothen, hina sou tas hamartias elenchos pros ton kurion. 6. lego aute; Nun su mou elenchos ei? Ou, phesin, alla akouson ta rhemata, ha soi mello legein. ho theos ho en tois ouranois katoikon kai ktisas ek tou me ontos ta onta kai plethunas kai auxesas heneken tes hagas ekklesias autou orgizetai soi, hoti hemartes eis eme. 7. apokritheis aute lego; Eis se hemarton? poio topo e pote soi aischron rhema elalesa? ou pantote se hos thean hegesamen? ou pantote se enetrapen hos adelphen? ti mou katapseude, o gunai, ta ponera tauta kai akatharta? 8.

gelasasa moi legei; Epi ten kardian sou anebe he epithumia tes ponerias. e ou dokei soi andri dikaio poneron pragma einai, ean anabe autou epi ten kardian he ponera epithumia? hamartia ge estin, kai megale, phesin. ho gar dikaios aner dikaia bouleuetai. en to oun dikaia bouleuesthai auton katorthountai he doxa autou en tois ouranois kai eukatallakton echei ton kurion en panti pragmati autou; hoi de ponera bouleuomenoi en tais kardiais auton thanaton kai aichmalotismon heautois epispontai, malista hoi ton aiona touton peripoioumenoi kai gauriontes en to plouto auton kai me antechomenoi ton agathon ton mellonton. 9. metanoesousin hai psuchai auton, hoitines ouk echousin elpida, alla heautous apegnokasin kai ten zoen auton. alla su proseuchou pros ton theon, kai iasetai ta hamartemata sou kai hoo tou oikou sou kai paton ton hagion.

II

1. Meta to lalesai auten ta rhemata tauta ekleisthesan hoi ouranoi; kago holos emen pephrikos kai lupoumenos. elegon de en emauto; Ei haute moi he hamartia anagraphetai, pos dunesomai sothenai? e pos exilasomai ton theon peri ton hamartion mou ton teleisn? e poiois rhemasin eroteso ton kurion, hina hilateusetai moi? 2. tauta mou sumbouleuomenou kai diakrinontos en te kardia mou, blepo katenanti mou kathedran leuken ex erion chioninon gegonuian megalen; kai elthen gunē presbutis en himatismo lamprotato, echousa biblion eis tas cheiras, kai ekathisen mone kai aspazetai me; Herma, chaire, kago lupoumenos kai klaion eipon; Kuria, chaire. 3. kai eipen moi; Ti stugnos, Herma? ho makrothumos kai astomachetos, ho pantote gelon ti houto katephes te idea kai ouch hilaros? kago eipon aute; Hupo gunaikos agathotates legouses, hoti hemarton eis auten. 4. he de ephe; Medamos epi ton doulon tou theou to pragma touto. alla pantos epi ten kardian sou anebe peri autes. estin men tois doulois tou theou he toiaute boule hamartian epipherousa;

ponera gar boule kai ekplektos eis pansemnon pneuma kai ede dedokimasmenon, ean epithumese poneron ergon, kai malista Hermas ho enkrates, ho apechomenos 'pases epithumias poneras kai pleres pases haplotetos kai akakias megales.

III

1. All' ouch heneka toutou orgizetai soi ho theos, all' hina ton oikon sou ton anomesanta eis ton kurion kai eis humas tous goneis auton epistrepSES. alla philoteknos on ouk enoutheteis sou ton oikon, alla aphekes auton kataphtharenai, dia touto soi orgizetai ho kurios; alla iasetai sou panta ta progegonota ponera en to oiko sou; dia gar tas ekeionon hamartias kai anomemata su katephthares apo ton biotikon praxeon. 2. all' he polusplanchnia tou kuriou eleesen se kai ton oikon sou kai ischuropoiesei se kai themeliosei se en te doxe autou. su monon me rathumeses, alla eupsuchei kai ischuropoiei sou ton oikon. hos gar ho chalkeus sphurokoon to ergon autou periginetai tou pragmatos hou thelei, houto kai ho logos ho kathemerinos ho dikaios periginetai pases ponerias. me dialipes oun noutheton sou ta tekna. oida gar, hoti, ean metanoesousin ex holes kardias auton, engraphesontai eis tas biblous tes zoes meta ton hagion. 3. meta to paenai autes ta rhemata tauta legei moi; Theleis akousai mou anaginoskouses? lego kago; Thelo, kuria. legei moi; Genou akroates kai akoue tas doxas tou theou. ekousa megalos kai thaumastos, ho ouk ischusa mnemoneusai; panta gar ta rhemata ekphrikta, ha ou dunatai anthropos bastasai. ta oun eschata rhemata emnemoneusa; en gar hemin sumphora kai hemera; 4. Idou, ho theos ton dunameon, ho agapo, dunamei krataia kai te megale sunesei autou ktisas ton kosnon kai te endoxo boule peritheis ten euprepeian te ktisei autou kai to ischuro rhemati pexas ton ouranon kai themelosas ten gen epi hudaton kai te idia sophia kai pronoia ktisas ten hagian ekklesian autou, hen kai eulogesen, idou, methistanei tous ouranous, kai ta ore

kai tous bounous kai tas thalssas, kai panta homala ginetai tois eklektois autou, hina apodo autois ten epangelian, hen epengeilato meta polles doxes kai charas, ean teresosin ta nomima tou theou, ha parelabon en megale pistei.

IV

1. Hote oun etelesen anaginoskousa kai egerthe apo tes kathedras, elthan tessares neaniai kai eran ten kathedran kai apelthon pros ten anatolen. 2. proskaleitai de me kai hepsato tou stethous mou kai legei moi; Eresen soi he anagnosis mou? kai lego aute; Kuria, tauta moi ta eschata areskei, ta de prota chalepa kai sklera. he de ephe moi legousa; Tauta ta eschata tois apostatais. 3. Ialouses autes met' emou duo tines andres ephanesan kai eran autes met' emou duo tines andres ephanesan kai eran auten ton ankonon kai apelthan, hooou he kathedra, pros ten anatolen. hilara de apelthen kai hupagousa legei moi; Andrizou, Herma.

Horasis b'

I

1. Poreuomenou mou eis Komias kata ton kairon, hon kai perusi, peripaton anemnesthen tes perusines horaseos, kai palin me hairei pneuma kai apopherei eis ton auton topon, hopou kai perusi. 2. elthon oun eis ton topon titho ta gonata kai erxamen proseuchesthai to kurio kai doxazein autou to onoma, hoti me axion hegesato kai egnorisen moi tas hamartias mou tas proteron. 3. meta de to egerthenai me apo tes proseuches blepo apenanti mou ten presbuteran, hen kai perusen heorakein, peripatousan kai anaginosousan biblaridion, kai legei moi; Dune tauta tois eklektois tou theou anangeilai? lego aute; Kuria, tosauta mnemoneusai ou dunamai; dos de moi to biblidion, hina metagrapsomai auto. Labe, phesin, kai apodoseis moi. 4. elabon ego, kai eis tina topon tou agrou anachoresas metegrapsamen panta pros gramma; ouch heuriskon gar tas sullabas. telesantos oun ta grammata tou biblidion exaiphnes herpage mou ek tes cheiros to biblidion; hupo tinos de ouk eidon.

II

1. Meta de deka kai pente hemeras nesteusantos mou kai polla erotesantos ton kurion apekalupthe moi he gnosis tes graphes. en de gegrammena tauta; 2. To sperma sou, Herma, ethetsan eis ton theon kai eblasphemesan eis ton kurion kai proedokan tous goneis auton en poneria megale kai ekousan prodotai goneon kai prodontes ouk ophetheσαν, alla eti prosethekan tais hamartiais auton tas aselgeias kai sumphurmous ponerias, kai houtos eplesthesan hai anomiai auton. 3. alla gnorison tauta ta rhemata tois teknois sou pasin kai te sumbio sou te mellouse adelphe; kai gar haute ouk apechetai tes glosses, en he ponereuetai; alla akousasa ta rhemata tauta aphexetai kai hexei eleos. 4. meta to

gnorissai se tauta ta rhemata autois, ha enteilato moi ho despotes hina soi apokaluphthe, tote aphientai autois hai hamartiai pasai, has proteron hemarton, kai pasin tois hagiois tois hamartesas in mechri tautes tes hemeras, ean ex holes tes kardias metanoesosin kai arosin apo tes kardias auton tas dipsuchias. 5. omosen gar ho despotes kata tes doxes autou epi tous eklektous autou; ean horismenes tes hemeras tautes eti hamartesis genetai, me echein autous soterian; he gar metanoia tois dikaiois echei telos; peplerontai hai hemerai menanoias pasin tois hagiois; kai tois de ethnesin metanoia estin heos eschates hemeras. 6. ereis oun tois proegoumenois tes ekklesias, hina katorthosontai tas hodous auton en dikaiosune, hina apolabosin ek plerous tas epangelias meta polles doxes. 7. emmeinate oun hoi ergazomenoi ten dikaiosunen kai me dipsuchesete, hina genetai humon he parodos meta ton angelon ton hagion. makariooi humeis, hosoi hupomenete ten thlipsin ten erchomenen ten megalen kai hosoi ouk arnesontai ten zoen auton. 8. omosen gar kurios kata tou huiou zoen autou, tous arnesamenous ton Christon auton apegnoristhai apo tes zoes auton, tous nun mellontas arneisthai tais erchomenais hemerai; tois de proteron arnesamenois, dia ten plusplanchnian hileos egeneto autois.

III

1. Su de, Herma, meketi mnesikakeses tois teknois sou mede ten adelphen sou eases, hina katharisthosin apo ton proteron hamartion auton. paidouthesontai gar paideia dikaia, ean su me mnesikakeses autois. mnesikakia thanaton katergazetai. su de, Herma, megalas thlipseis esches idiotikas dia tas parabaseis tou oikou sou, hoti ouk emelesen soi peri auton; alla parenethumethes kai tais pragmateiais sou sunanephures tais ponerai; 2. alla sozei se to me apostenai se apo theou zontos kai he haplotes sou kai he polle enkrateia; tauta sesoken se, ean emmeines, kai pantas sozei tous ta toiauta ergazomenous kai

poreuomenous en akakia kai haploteti. houtoi katischusousin pasēs
ponerias kai paramenousin eis zoen aionion. 3. makarioi pantes hoi
ergazomenoi ten dikaiosunen. ou diaphtharesontai heos aionos. 4. ereis
de Maximo; arnesai. Engus kurios tois epistrephomenois, hos gegraptai
en to Eldad kai Modat, tois propheteusas in en te eremo to lao.

IV

1. Apekaluphthe de moi, adelphoi, koimomeno hupo neaniskou eueidestatou
legontos moi; Ten presbuteran, par' hes elabes to biblidion, tina
dokeis einai? ego phemi; Ten Sibullan. Planasai, phesin, ouk estin. Tis
oun estin? phemi. He Ekklesia, phesin. eipon auto; Diati oun
presbutera; kai dia tauten ho kosmos katertisthe. 2. metepeita de
horasin eidon en to oiko mou. elthen he presbutera kai erotesen me, ei
ede to biblion dedoka tois presbuterois. ernesamen dedokenai. Kalos,
phesin, pepoiekas; echo gar rhemata prostheinai. hotan oun apoteleso ta
rhemata panta, dia sou gnoristhesetai tois eklektois pasin. 3. grapseis
oun duo biblaridia kai pempseis hen Klementi kai hen Grapte. pempsei
oun Klemes eis tas exo poleis, ekeino gar epitetraptai; Grapte de
nouthetesei tas cheras kai tous orphanous. su de anagnose eis tauten
ten polin meta ten polin meta ton presbuteron ton proitamenon tes
ekkleσίας.

Horasis g'

I

1. Hen eidon, adelphoi, toiaute. 2. nesteusas pollakis kai deetheis tou kuriou, hina moi phanerose ten apokalupsin, hen moi eengeilato deixai dia tes presbuteras ekeines, aute te nukti moi optai he presbutera kai eipen moi; Epei houtos endees ei kai spoudaios eis to gnonai'pata, elthe eis ton agron, hoou chondrizeis, kai peri horan pempten emphanisthesomai soi kai deixo soi, ha dei se idein. 3. erotesa auten legon; Kuria, eis poion topon tou agrou? Hopou, phesin, theleis. exelexamen topon kalon anakechorekota. prin de lalesai aute kai eipein ton topon, legei moi; Hexo ekei, hopou theleis, 4. egenomen oun, adelphoi, eis ton agron kai suepsephisa tas horas kai elthon eis ton topon, hopou dietaxamen aute elthein, kai blepo sumpselion keimenon elephantinon, kai epi tou sumpseliou ekeito kerbikarion linoun kai epano lention exexplomenon linoun karpasion. 5. idon tauta keimena kai medena onta en to topo ekthambos egenomen, kai hosei tromos me elaben kai hai triches mou orthai; kai hosei phrike moi proselthen monou mou ontos. en emauto oun genomenos kai mnestheis tes doxes tou theou kai labon tharsos, theis ta gonata exomologoumen to kurio palin tas hamartias mou hos kai proteron. 6. he de elthen meta neaniskon hex, ohus kai proteron heorakein, kai estathe moi kai katekroato proseuchomenou kai exomologoumenou to kurio tas hamartias mou. kai hapsamene mou legei; Herma, pausai peri ton hamartion sou panta eroton; erota kai peri dikaiosunes, hina labes meros ti ex autes eis ton oikon sou. 7. kai exegeirei me tes cheiros kai agei me pros to sumpselion kai legei tois neaniskois; Hupagete kai oikodomeite. 8. kai keta to anachoresai tous neaniskous kai monon hemon gegonoton legei moi;

Kathison hode. lego aute; Kuria, apses tous prebuteros proton
kathisai. Ho soi lego, phesin, kathison. 9. thelontos oun mou kathisai
eis ta dexia mere ouk eiasse me, all' enneuei moi te cheiri, hina eis ta
aristera mere kathiso. dialogizomenou mou oun kai lupoumenou, hoti ouk
eiasse Herma? ho eis ta dexia mere topos allon estin, ton ede
euarestekoton to theo kai pathonton heineka tou onomatos; soi de polla
leipei hina met' auton kathises; alla sos meneis te haploteti sou,
meinon, kai kathie met' auton kai hosoi ean ergasontai ta ekeiron erga
kai huenenkosin, ha kai ekeironi hupenenkan.

II

1. Ti, phemi, upenenkan? Akoue, phesin; mastigas, phulakas, thlipseis
megalas, staurous, theria heineken tou onomatos; dia touto ekeiron
estin ta dexia mere tou hagiastatos kai hos ean pathe dia to onoma; ton
de loipon ta aristera mere estin. alla amphoteron, kai ton ek dexion
kai ton aristeron kathemenon, ta auta dora kai hai autai epangeliai;
monon ekeironi ek dexion kathentai kai echousin doxan tina. 2. su de
katepithumeis kathisai ek dexion met' auton, alla ta husteremata sou
polla. katharisthese de apo ton husterematon sou; kai pantes hoi me
dipsuchountes katharisthesontai apo panton ton hamartematon eis tauten
ten hemeran. 3. tauta eipasa ethelen apelthein; peson de autes pros
tous podas erotesa auten kata tou kuriou, hina moi epideixe ho
epengeilato horama. 4. he de palin epelabeto mou tes cheiros kai
egeirei me kai kathizei epi to sumpselion ex euonumon; ekathezeto de
kai aute ek dexion. kai eparasa rhabpson tina lampran legei moi;
Blepeis mega pragma? lego aute; Kuria ouden blepo. legei moi; Su, idou,
ouch horas katenanti sou purgon megan oikodomoumenon epi hudaton
lithois tetragonois lamprois? 5. en tetragoono de okodomeito ho purgos
hupo ton hex neaniskon ton eleluthoton met' autes; allai de muriades
andron parepheron lithous, hoi men ek tou buthou, hoi de ek tes ges,

kai epedidoun tois hex neaniskois; ekeinoi de elambanon kai okodomoun.

6. tous men ek tou buthou lithous elkomenous pantas houtos etithesan eis ten oikodomen; hermosmenoi gar esan kai sunephonoun te harmoge meta ton heteron; kai houtos ekollonto allelois, hoste ten harmogen auton me phainesthai. ephaineto de he oikodome tou purgou hos ex henos lithou okodomemene. 7. tous de heterous lithous tous pheromenous apo tes xeras tous men apeballon, tous de etithoun eis ten oikodomen; allous de katekopton kai erripton makran apo tou purgou. 8. alloi de lithoi polloi kuko tou purgou ekeinto, kai ouk echronto autois epi ten oikodomen; esan gar tines ex auton epsoriakotes, heteroi de schismas echontes, alloi de kekolobomenoi, alloi de leukoi kai stronguloi, me harmozontes eis ten oikodomen. 9. eblepon de heterous lithous rhiptomenous makran apo tou purgou kai erchomenous eis ten hodon kai me menontas en te hodo, alla kuliomenous ek tes hodou eis ten anodian; heterous de piptontas engus hudaton kai me dunamenous kulisthenai eis to hudor, kaiper thelonton kulisthenai kai elthein eis to hudor.

III

1. Deixasa moi tauta ethelen apotrechein. lego aute; Kuria, ti moi ophelos tauta heorakoti kai me ginoskonti, ti estin ta pragmata? apokritheisa moi legei; Panourgos ei anthropos, thelon ginoskein ta peri ton purgon. Nai, phemi, kuria, hina tois adelphois anangeilo kai hilaroteri genontai kai tauta akousantes ginoskosin ton kurion en polle doxe. 2. he de ephe; Akousontai men polloi; akousantes de tines ex auton charesontai, tines de klausontai; alla kai houtoi, ean akousosin kai metanoesosin, kai autoi charesontai. akoue oun tas parabolous tou purou; apokalupso gar soi panta. kai meketi moi kopous pareche peri apokalypseos; hai gar apokalypseis hautai telos echousin; pepleromenai gar eisin. all' ou pause aitoumenos apokalypseis; anaides gar ei. 3. ho men purgos, hon blepeis oikodomoumenon, ego eimi he

Ekklesia, he ophtheisa soi kai nun kai to proteron; ho an oun theses, eperota peri tou purgou, kai apokalupso soi, hina chares meta ton hagian. 4. lego aute; Kuria, epei hapax axion me hegeso tou panta moi apokalupsai, apokalupson. he de legei moi; Ho ean endecheta soi apokaluphthenai, apokaluphthesetai. monon he kardia sou pros ton theon eto kai me dipsucheseis, ho purgos epi hudaton okodometai, kuria? Eipa soi, phesin, kai to proteron, kai ekzeteis epimelos; ekzeton oun heuriskeis ten aletheian. diati oun epi hudaton okodometai ho purgos, akoue; hoti he zoe humon dia hudatos esothe kai sothesetai. tethemeliotai de ho purgos to rhemati tou pantokratoros kai endoxou onomatos, krataitai de hupo tes aoratos dunameos tou despotou.

IV

1. Apokritheis lego aute; Kuria, megalos kai thaumastos echei to pragma touto; hoi de neaniskoi hoi hex hoi oikodomountes, tines eisin, kuria? Houtoi eisin hoi hagioi angeloι tou theou hoi protoi ktisthentes, hois paredoken ho kurios pasan ten ktisin autou auxein kai oikodomein kai despozein tes ktiseos passes; dia touton oun telesthesetai he oikodome tou purgou. 2. Hoi de heteroi hoi parapherontes tous lithous, tines eisin? Kai autoi hagioi angeloι tou theou; houtoi de hoi hex huperechontes autous eisin; suntelesthesetai oun he oikodome tou purgou, kai pantes homou euphranthesontai kuko tou purgou kai doxasousin ton theon, hoti etelesthe he oikome tou purgou. 3. eperotesa auten legon; Kuria, ethelon gnonai potape estin. apokritheisa moi legei; Ouch hoti su ek panton axioteros ei, hina soi apokaluphthe. alloi gar sou proteroi eisin kai beltiones sou, hois edei apokaluphthenai ta horamata tauta; all' hina doxasthe to onoma tou theou, soi apekaluphthe kai apokaluphtheseta dia tous dipsuchous, tous dialogizomenous en tais kardiais auton, ei ara estin tauta e ouk estin. lege autois, hoti tauta panta estin alethe kai outhen exothern estin tes

aletheias, alla panta ischura kai bebaia kai tethemeliomena estin.

V

1. Akoue nun peri ton lithon ton hupagonton eis ten oikodomen. hoi men oun lithoi hoi tetragonoi kai leukoi kai sumphonountes tais harmogais auton, houtoi eisin hoi apostoloi kai episkopoi kai didaskaloi kai diakonoi hoi poreuthentes kata ten semnoteta tou theou kai episkopesantes kai didaxantes kai diakonesantes hagnos kai semnos tois eklektois tou theou, hoi men kekoimemenoi, hoi de eti ontes; kai pantote heautois sunephonesan kai en heautois eirenen eschon kai allelon ekouon; dia touto en te oikodome tou purgou sumphonousin hai harmogai auton. 2. Hoi de ek tou buthou elkomenoi kai epitithemenoi eis ten oikodomen kai sumphonountes tais harmogais auton meta ton heteron lithon ton ede okodomemenon, tines eisin? Houtoi eisin hoi pathontes heneken tou onomatos tou kuriou. 3. Tous de heterous lithous tous pheromenous apo tes xeras thelo gnonai, tines eisin, kuria. ephe; Tous men eis ten oikodomen hupagontas kai me latomoumenous, toutous ho kurios edokimasen, hoti eporeuthesan en te euthuteti tou kuriou kai kataorthosanto tas entolas autou. 4. Hoi de agomenoi kai tithemenoi eis ten oikodomen, tines eisin? Neoi eisin en te pistei kai pistoi. nouthetountai de hupo ton angelon eis to agathopoiein, dioti heurethe en autois poneria. 5. Ohus de apeballon kai eriptoun, tines eisin? Houtoi eisin hemartekotes kai thelontes metanoesai; dia touto makran ouk aperiphesan exo tou purgou, hoti euchrestoi esontai eis ten oikodomen, ean metanoesosin. hoi oun mellontes metanoein, ean metanoesosin, ischuroi esontai en te pistei, ean nun metanoesosin, en ho oikodomeitai ho purgos. ean de teelsthe he oikodome, ouketi echousin topon, all' esontai ekboloji; monon de touto echousin, para to purgo keisthai.

VI

1. Tous de katakoptomenous kai makran rhiptomenous apo tou purgou theleis gnonai? houtoi eisin hoi huioi tes anomias; episteusan de en hupokrisei, kai pasa poneria ouk apeste ap' auton; dia touto ouk echousin soterian, hoti ouk eisin euchrestoi eis oikodomen dia tas ponerias auton. dia touto sunekopesan kai porro aperiphesan dia ten orgen tou kuriou, hoti parorgisan auton. 2. tous de heterous, ohus heorakas pollous keimenous, me hupagontas eis ten oikdomen, houtoi hoi men epsoriakotes eisin, hoi egnokotes ten aletheian, me epimenontas de en aute. 3. Hoi de tas schismas echontes, tines eisi? Houtoi eisin hoi kat' allelon en eautois, allelon apochoresosin, hai poneriai auton en tais kardiais emmenousin, autai oun hai schismai eisin, has echousin hoi lithoi. 4. hoi de kekolobomenoi, houtoi eisin pepisteukotes men kai to pleion meros echousin en te dikaiosune, tina de mere echousin tes anomias; dia touto koloboi kai ouch holoteleis eisin. 5. Hoi de leukoi kai stronguloi kai me harmozontes eis ten oikodomen tines eisin, kuria? apokritheisa moi legei; Heos pote moros ei kai asunetos, kai panta eperotas kai ouden noeis? houtoi eisin echontes men pistin, echontes de kai plouton tou aionos toutou; hotan genetai thlipsis, dia ton plouton auton kai dia tas pragmateias aparnountai ton kuprion auton. 6. kai apokritheis aute lego; Kuria, pote oun euchrestoi esontai eis ten oikodomen? Hotan, phesin, perikope auton ho ploutos ho psuchagogon autous, tote euchrestoi esontai to theo. hoper gar ho lithos ho strongulos, ean me perikope kai apobale ex autou ti, ou dunatai tetragonos genesthai, houto kai hoi ploutountes en touto to aioni, ean me perikope auton ho ploutos, ou dunantai to kurio euchrestoi genesthai. 7. apo seautou proton gnothi; hote eplouteis achrestos es, nun de euchrestos ei kai ophelimos te zoe. euchrestoi ginesthe to theo; kai gar su autos chrasai ek ton auton lithon.

VII

1. Tous de heterous lithous, ohus eides makran apo tou purgou rhiptomenous kai piptontas eis ten hodon kai kuliomenous ek tes hodou eis tas anodias; houtoi eisin hoi pepisteukotes men, apo de tes dipsuchias auton aphiousin ten hodon auton ten alethinin; dokountes oun beltiona hodon dunasthai heurein, planontai kai talaiporousin peripatountes en tais anodiain. 2. hoi de piptontes eis to pur kai kaiomenoi, houtoi eisin hoi eis telos apostantes tou theou tou zontos, kai ouketi autois anebe epi ten kardian tou metanoesai dia tas epithumias tes aselgeias auton kai ton ponerion hon eirgasanto. 3. tous de heterous tous piptontas engus ton hudaton kai me dunamenous kulisthenai eis to hudor theleis gnonai, tines eisin? houtoi eisin hoi ton logon akousantes kai thelontes baptisthenai eis to onoma tou kuriou; eita hotan autois elthe eis mneian he hagnotes tes aetheias, metanoousin kai porneuontai palin opiso ton epithumion auton ton poneron. 4. etelesen oun ten exegesin tou purgou. 5. anaideusamenos eti auten eperotesa, ei ara pantes hoi lithoi houtoi hoi apobeblemenoi kai me harmozontes eis ten oikodomen tou purgou, ei estin autois metanoia kai echousin topon eis ton purgon touton. Echousin, phesin, metanoian, alla eis touton ton purgon ou dunantai harmosai; 6. hetero de thopo harmosousin polu elattoni, kai touto hotan basanisthosin kai ekplerosousin tas hemeras ton hamartion auton. kai dia touto metatethesontai, hoti metelabon tou rhematos tou dikaiou. kai tote autois sumbesetai erga ha eirgasanto ponera. ean de me anebe epi ten kardian auton, ou sozontai dia ten sklerokardian auton.

VIII

1. Hote oun epausamen eroton auten peri panton touton, legei moi; Theleis allo idein? katepithumos on tou theasasthai perichares egenomen tou idein. 2. emblepsasa moi hupemeidiasen kai legei moi; Blepeis hepta gunaikas kuklo tou purgou? Blepo, phemi, kuria. Ho purgos houtos hupo

touton bastazetai kat' epitagen tou kuriou. 3. akoue nun tas energieias auton. he men prote auton, he kratousa tas cheiras, Pistis kaleitai; dia tautes sozontai hoi eklektoi tou theou. 4. he de hetera, he periezomene kai andrizomene, Enkrateia kaleitai; haute thugater estin tes Pisteos. hos an oun akolouthese aute, makarios ginetai en te zoe autou, hoti, ean aphexetai pases epithumias ponerias, kleronomesei zoen Haplotos, he de Episteme, he de Akakia, he de Semnotes, he de Agape. hotan oun ta erga tes metros auton. Akoue, phesin, tas dunameis, has echousin. 7. kratountai de hup' allelais, kathos kai gegennemenai eisin. ek tes Pisteos gennatai Enkrateia, ek tes Enkrateias Haplotos, ek tes Haplotetos Akakia, ek tes Akakias Semnotes, ek tes Semnotetos Episteme, ek tes Epistemes Agape. touton oun ta erga hagna kai semna kai theia estin. 8. hos an oun douleuse tautais kai ischuse kratesai ton ergon auton, en to purgo hexei ten katoikesin meta ton hagion tou theou. 9. eperoton de auten peri ton kairon, ei ede sunteleia estin. he de anekrage phone megale legousa; Asunete anthrope, ouch horas ton purgon eti oikodomoumenon? hos ean oun suntelesthe ho purgos oikodomoumenos, esei telos. alla tachy epoikodomethesetai. meketi me eperota meden; arkete soi he hupomnesis ton pneumaton humon. 10. all' ou soi mono tauta apekaluphthe, all' hina pasin deloses auta, 11. meta treis hemeras, noesai se gar dei proton. entellomai de soi proton, Herma, ta rhemata tauta, ha soi mello legein, lalesai auta panta eis ta ota ton hagion, hina akousantes auta kai poiesantes katharisthosin apo ton ponerion auton kai su de met' auton.

IX

1. Akousate mou, tekna; ego humas exethrepsa en polle haploteti kai akakia kai semnoteti dia to eleos tou kuriou tou eph' humas staxantos ten dikaiosunen, hina dikaiothete kai hagiasthete apo pases ponerias kai apo pases skolioteos; humeis de ou thelete paenai apo tes ponerias

humon. 2. nun oun akousate mou kai ei eireneuete en heautois kai eiskeptesthe allelous kai antilambanesthe allelon, kai me monoi ta ktismata tou theou metalambanete ek katachumatōs, alla metadidote kai tois husteroumenois; 3. hoi men gar apo ton pollon edesmaton astheneian te sarki auton epispontai kai lumainontai ten sarka auton; ton de me echonton edesmata lumainetai he sarx auton dia to me echein to arketon tes trophes, kai diaphtheiretai to soma auton. 4. haute oun he asunkrasia blabera humin tois echousi kai me metadidousin tois husteroumenois. 5. blepete ten krisin ten eperchomenen. hoi huperechontes oun ekzeteite tous peinontas, heos oupo ho purgos etelesthe; meta gar to telesthenai ton purgon thelesete agathopoiein, kai ouch hexete topon. 6. blepete oun humeis hoi gauriomenoi en to plouto humon, mepote stenaxousin hoi husteroumenoi kai ho stenagmos auton anabesetai pros ton kurion kai ekkleisthesesthe meta ton agathon humon exo tes thuras tou purgou. 7. nun oun humin lego tois proegoumenois tes ekklesias kai tois protokathedritais; me ginesthe homoioi tois pharmakois. hoi pharmakoi men oun ta pharmaka heauton eistas puxidas bastazousin, humeis de to pharmakon humon kai ton ion eisten kardian. 8. eneskiromenoi este kai ou thelete katharisai tas kardias humon kai sunkerasai humon ten phronesin epi to auto en kathara kardia, hina schete eleos para tou basileos tou megalou. 9. blepete oun, tekna, mepote hautai hai dichosasiai aposteresousin ten zoen humon. 10. pos humeis paideuein thelete tous eklektous kuriou, autoi me echontes paideian? paideuete oun allelous kai eireneuete en hautois hina kago katenanti tou patros hilara statheisa logon apodo huper humon panton to kurio.

X

1. Hote oun epausato met' emou laloussa, elthon hoi hex neaniskoi hoi oikodomountes kai aeenenkan auten pros ton purgon, kai alloi tessares

eran to sumpselion kai apenenkan kai auto pros to purgon. touton to prosopon ouk eidon, hoti apestrammenoi esan. 2. hupagousan de auten eroton, hina moi apokalypse peri ton trion morphon, en hais moi enephanisthe. apokritheisa moi legei; Peri touton heteron dei se eperotesai, hina soi apokaluphthe. 3. ophthe de moi, adelphoi, te men prote horasei te perusine lian presbutera kai en kathedra kathemene. 4. te de hetera horasei ten men opsin neoteran eichen, ten de sarka kai tas hilarotera de en e to proteron. 5. te de trite horasei hole neotera kai kallei ekprepestate, monas de tas trichas presbuteras eichen; hilara de eis telos en kai epi sumpseliou kathemene. 6. peri touton perilupos emen lian tou gnonai me ten apokalupsin tauten, kai blepo ten presbuteran en horamati tes nuktos legousan moi. Pasa erotesis tapeinophrosunes chrezei. nesteuson oun, kai lempse ho aiteis para tou kuriou. 7. enesteusa oun mian hemeran, kai aute te nukti moi ophthe neaniskos kai legei moi; Ti su hupo cheira aiteeis apokalypseis en deesei? blepe, mepote polla aitoumenos blapses sou ten sarka. 8. arkousin soi hai apokalypseis hautai. meti dune ischuroteras apokalypseis hon heorakas idein? 9. apokritheis auto lego; Kurie, touto monon aitoumai, peri ton trion morphon tes presbuteras hina apokalupsis holoteles genetai. apokritheis moi legei; Mechri tinos asunetoi este? all' hai dipsuchiai humon asunetous humas poioussin kai to me echein ten kardian humon pros ton kurion. 10. apokritheis auto palin eipon; All' apo sou, kurie, akribesteron auta gnosometha.

XI

1. Akoue, phesin, peri ton morphon hon epizeteis. 2. t?te men prote horasei diati presbutera ophthe soi kai epi kathedran kathemee? hoti to pneuma humon presbuteron kai ede memarammenon kai me echon dunamin apo ton malakion humon kai dipsuchion; 3. hosper gar hoi presbuteroi, meketi echontes elpida tou ananeosai, ouden allo prosdoosin ei me ten

koimesin auton, houtos kai humeis malakisthentes apo ton biotikon pragmaton paredokate heautous eis tas akedias kai ouk eperipsate heauton tas merimnas epi ton kurion; alla ethrausthe humon he dianoia kai epaliothete tais lupais humon. 4. Diati oun en kathedra ekatheto, ethelon gnonai, kurie. Hoti pas asthenes eis kathedran kathezetai dia ten astheneian autou, hina sunkratethe he astheneia tou somatos autou. echeis ton tupon tes protes horaseos.

XII

1. Te de deuthera horasei eides auten hestekuian kai ten opsin neoteran echousan kai hilaroteran para to proteron, ten de sarka kai tas trichas presbuteras. akoue, phesin, kai tauten ten parabolen; 2. hotan presbuteros tis, ede aphelpikos heauton dia ten astheneian autou kai ten ptochoteta, ouden heteron prosdechetai ei me ten eschaten hemeran tes zoes autou; eita exaiphnes kateleiphthe auto kleronomia, akousas de exegerthe kai perichares genomenos enedusato ten ischun; kai ouketi anakeitai, alla hesteken, kai ananeoutai autou to pneuma to ede ephtharmenon apo ton proteron autou praxeon, kai ouketi kathetai, alla andrizetai; houtos kai humeis, akousantes ten apokalupsin, hen humin ho kurios apekalupsen, 3. hoti esplanchnisthe eph' humas, kai aneneosato ta pneumata humon kai apethesthe tas malakias humon, kai proselthen humin ischurotes kai enedunamothete en te pistei, kai idon ho kurios ten ischuropoiesin humon echare; kai dia touto edelosen humin ten oikodomen tou purgou kai hetera delosei, ean ex holes kardias eireneuete en heautois.

XIII

1. Te de trite horasei eides auten neoteran kai kalen kai hilaran kai kalen ten morphen autes; 2. hos ean gar tini lupoumeno elthe angelia agathe tis, euthus epelatheto ton proteron lupon kai ouden allo prosdechetai ei me ten angelian, hen ekousen, kai ischuropoieitai

loipon eis to agathon kai ananeoutai autou to pneuma dia ten charan,
hen elaben; houtos kai humeis ananeosin eilephate ton pneumaton humon
idontes tauta ta agatha. 3. kai hoti epi sumpseliou eides kathemenen,
ischura he thesis, hoti tessaras podas echei to sumpselion kai ischuros
hesteken; kai gar ho kosmos dia tessaron stoicheion krateitai. 4. hoi
oun metanoesantes holes kardias metanoesantes. apecheis holotele ten
apokalupsin; meketi meden aiteses peri apokalupseos, ean ti de dee,
apokaluphthesetai soi.

Horasis d'

I

1. Hen eidon, adelphoi, meta hemeras eikosi tes proteras horaseos tes genomenes, eis tupon tes thlipseos tes eperchomenes. 2. hupegon eis agron te hodo te kampane. apo tes hodou tes demosias estin hosei stadia deka; rhadios de hodeuetai ho topos. 3. monos oun peripaton axio ton kurion, hina tas apokalypseis kai ta horamata, ha moi edeixen dia tes hagas Ekklesias autou, teleiose, hina me ischuropoiese kai do ten metanoian tois doulois autou tois eskandalismenois, hina doxasthe to onoma autou to mega kai endoxon, hoti me axion hegesato tou deixai moi ta thaumasia autou. 4. kai doxazontos mou kai eucharistountos auto, hos echos phones moi apekrithe; Me dipsucheseis, Herma. en emauto erxamen dialogizesthai kai legein; Ego ti echo dipsuchesai, houto tethemeliomenos hupo tou kuriou kai idon endoxa pragmata? 5. kai proseben mikron, adelphoi, kai idou, blepo koniorton hos eis ton ouranon kai erxamen legein en emauto; Mepote ktene erchontai kai koniorton egeirousin? houto de en ap' emou hos apo stadiou. 6. ginomenou meizonos kai meizonos koniortou helios kai idou, blepo therion megiston exelampsen ho helios kai idou, blepo therion megiston hosei ketos ti, kai ek tou stomatos autou arides purinai exeporeuonto; en de to therion to mekei hosei podon r', ten de kephalen eichen hosei keramou. 7. kai erxamen klaiein kai erotan ton kurion, hina me lutrosetai ex autou; kai epanemnesthen tou rhematos hou akekoein; Me dipsucheseis, Herma. 8. endusamenos oun, adelphoi, ten pistin tou kuriou kai mnestheis hon edidaxen me megaleion, tharsesas eis to therion emauton edoka. houto de ercheto to therion rhoizo, hoste dunasthai auto polin lumanai. 9. erchomai engus autou, kai to telikouto

ketos ekteinei heauto chamai kai ouden ei me ten glossan proeballen kai holos ouk ekinethe, mechris hote parelthon auto; 1'10. eichen de to therion epi tes kephales chromata tessara; melan, eita puroeides kai haimatodes, eita chrusoun, eita leukon.

II

1. Meta de to parelthein me to therion kai proelthein hosei podas l', idou, hupanta moi parthenos kekosmemene hos ek numonos ekporeumene, hole en leukois kai hupodemasin leukois, katakekalummene heos tou metopou, en mitr? de en he katakalupsis autes; eichen de tas trichas autes leukas. 2. egnon ego ek ton proteron horamatou, hoti he Ekklesia estin, kai hilarteros egenomen. aspazetai me legousa; Chaire su, anthrope. kai ego auten antespasamen; Kuria, chaire. 3. apokritheisa moi legei; Ouden soi apentesen? lego aute; Kuria, telikounto therion, dunamenon laous diaphtheirai; alla t?te dunamei tou kuriou kai te polusplanchnia autou exephugon auto. 4. Kalos exephuges, phesin, hoti ten merimnan sou epi ton theon eperipsas kai ten kardian sou enoixas pros ton kurion, pisteusas, hoti di' oudenos dune sothenai ei me dia tou megalou kai endoxou onoma estin Thegri, kai enephraxen to stoma autou, hina me se lumane. megalen thlipsin ekpepheugas dia ten pistin sou kai hoti telikounto therion idon ouk edipsuchesas; 5. hupage oun kai exegesai tois eklektois tou kuriou ta megaleia autou kai eipe autois, hoti to therion touto tupos estin thlipseos tes mellouses tes megales; ean oun proetoimasesthe kai metanoesete ex holes kardias humon pros ton kurion, dunesesthe ekphugein auten, ean he kardia humon genetai kathara kai amomos kai tas loipas tes zoes hemeras humon douleusete to kurio amemptos. epiripsate tas merimnas humon epi ton kurion, kai autos katorthosei autas. 6. pisteusate to kurio, hoi dipsuchoi, hoti dipsuchoi, hoti panta dunatai kai apostrephei ten organ autou aph' humon kai exapostellei mastigas humin tois dipsuchois. ouai

tois akousasin ta rhemata tauta kai parakousasin; hairtoteron en autois to me gennethenai.

III

1. Erotesa auten peri ton tessaron chromaton hon eichen to therin eis ten kephalen. he de apokritheisa moi legei; Palin periergos ei peri toiouton pragmaton. Nai, phemi, kuria; gnorison moi, ti estin tauta. 2. Akoue, phesin; to men melan houtos ho kosmos estin, en ho katoikeite; 3. to de puroeides, hoti dei ton kosmon touton di' haimatos kai puros apollusthai; 4. to de chrusoun meros humeis este hoi ekougontes ton kosmon touton. hosper gar to chrusion dokimazetai dia tou puros kai euchreston ginetai, houtos kai humeis dokimazesthe hoi katoikountes en autois. hoi oun meinantes kai purothentes hup' auton katharisthesesthe. hosper to chrusion apoballei pasan lupen kai stenochorian, kai katharisthesesthe kai chresimoi esesthe eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. 5. to de leukon meros ho aion ho eperchomeos estin, en ho katoikesousin hoi eklekti tou theou; hoti aspiloi kai katharoi esontai hoi eklelegmenoi hupo tou theou eis zoen aionion. 6. su oun me dialies lalon eis ta ota ton hagion. echete kai ton tupon tes thlippseos tes erchomenes megales. ean de humeis thelesete, ouden estai. mnemoneuete ta progegrammena. 7. tauta eipasa apelthen, kai ouk eidon, poio topon apelthen, kai ouk eidon, poio topo apelthen; nephos gar egeneto; kago epestraphen eis ta opiso phobetheis, dokon hoti to therion erchetai.

Entole a'.

1. Proseuxamenou mou en to oiko kai kathisantos eis ten klinen
eiselthen aner edoxos te opsei, schemati poimeniko, perikeimenos derma
ageion leukon kai peran echon epi ton omon kai rhabdon eis ten cheira.
kai espasato me, kago antepasamen auton. 2. kai euthus parekathisen moi
kai legei moi; Apestalen hupo tou semnotatou angelou, hina meta sou
oikeso tas loipas hemeras tes zoes sou. 3. edoxa ego, hoti parestin
ekpeirazon me, kai lego auto; Su gar tis ei? ego gar, phemi, ginosko ho
paredothen. legei moi; Ouk epiginosko, ho paredothen. legei moi; Ouk
epiginoskeis me? Ou, phemi. Ego, phesin, eimi ho poimen, ho paredothes.
4. eti labountos autou elloiothe he idea autou, kai epegnon auton, hoti
ekeinos en, ho paredothen, kai euthus sunechuthen kai phobos me elaben
kai holos sunekopen apo tes lupes, hoti houtos auto apekrithen poneros
kai aphronos. 5. ho de apokritheis moi legei; Me sunchunnou, alla
ischuropoiou en tais entolais mou hais soi mello entellesthai.
apestalen gar, phesin, hina ha eides proteron panta soi palin deixo,
auta ta kephalaia ta onta humin sumphora. proton panton tas entolas mou
grapson kai tas parabolais; ta de hetera, kathos soi deixo, houtos
grapseis; dia touto, phesin, entellomai soi proton grapsai tas entolas
kai parabolais, hina hupo cheira anaginoskes autas kai dunethes phulaxai
autas. 6. egrapsa oun tas entolas kai parabolais, kathos eneteilato moi.
7. ean oun akousantes autas phulaxete kai en autais poreuthete kai
ergasesthe autas en kathara kardia, apolempsesthe apo tou kuriou, hosa
epengeilato humin; ean de akousantes me metanoete, all' eti prosthete
tais hamartiais humon, apolempsesthe para tou kuriou ta enantia. tauta
moi panta houtos grapsai ho poimen eneteilato, ho angelos tes
metanoias.

1. Proton panton pisteuson, hoti heis estin ho theos, ho ta panta ktisas kai katartisas kai poiesas ek tou me ontos eis to einai ta panta kai ´panta choron, monos de achoretos on. 2. pisteuson oun auto kai phobetheti auton, phobetheis de enkrateusai. tauta phulasse, kai apobaleis pasan ponerian apo seautou kai enduse ´pasan areten dikaiosunes kai zese to theo, ean phulaxes ten entolen tauten.

Entole g'.

1. Legei moi; Haploteta eche kai akakos ginou, kai ese hos ta nepia ta me ginoskonta ten ponerian ten apolluousan ten zoen ton anthropon. 2. proton men medenos katalalei mede hedeos akoue katalalountos; ei de me, kai su ho akouon enochos ese tes hamartias tou katalalountos, ean pisteuses te katalalia he an akouses; pisteusas gar kai su autos hexeis kata tou adelphou sou; houtos oun enochos ese tes hamartias tou katalalountos. 3. ponera he katalalia; akatastaton daimonion estin, medepote eireneuon, alla pantote en dichostasiais katoikoun. apechou oun ap' autou, kai euthenian pantote hexeis meta panton. 4. endusai de ten semnoteta, en he ouden proskomma estin poneron, alla panta homala kai hilara. ergazou to agathon kai ek ton kopon sou hon ho theos didosin soi pasin husteroumenois didou haplos, me distazon, tini dos e tini me dos. pasin didou; pasin gar ho theos didosthai thelei ek ton idion dorematon. 5. hoi oun lambanontes apodosousin logon to theo, diati elabon kai eis ti; hoi men gar lambanontes thlibomenoi ou dikasthesontai, hoi de en hupokrisei lambanontes tisousin diken. 6. ho oun didous athoos estin; hos gar elaben para tou kuriou ten diakonian telesai, haplos auten etelesen, methen diakrinon, tini do e me do. egeneto oun he diakonia haute haplos telestheisa endoxos para to theo. ho oun houtos haplos diakonon to theo zesetai. 7. phulasse oun ten entolen tauten, hos soi lelaleka, hina he metanoia sou kai tou oikou sou en haploteti heurethe, kai akakia kathara kai amiantos.

1. Palin moi legei; Aletheian agapa kai pasa aletheia ek tou stomatos sou ekoreuestho, hina to pneuma ho ho theos katokisen en te sarki taute, alethes heurethe para pasin anthropois, kai houtos doxasthesetai ho kurios ho en soi katokon, hoti ho kurios alethinος en panti rhemati

kai ouden par' auto pseudos. 2. hoi oun pseudomenoi athetousi ton kurion kai ginontai aposteretai tou kuriou, me paradidontes auto ten parakatastheken, hen elabon. elabon ga par' autou pneuma apseuston. touto ean pseudes apodososin, emianan ten entolen tou kuriou kai egenonto aposteretai. 3. tauta oun akousas ego elausa lian. edon de me klaionta legei; Ti klaieis? Hoti, phemi, kurie, ouk oida, ei dunamai sothenai. Diati? phesin. Oudepo gar, phemi, kurie, en te eme zoe alethes elalesa rhema, alla pantote panouros elalesa meta panton kai to pseudos mou alethes epedeixa para pasin anthropois; kai oudepote moi oudeis anteipen, all' episteuthe to logo mou. pos oun, phemi, kurie, dunamai zesai tauta praxas? 4. Su men, phesi, kalos kai alethos phroneis; edei gar se hos theou doulon en aletheipa poreuesthai, kai poneran suneidesin meta tou pneumatos tes aletheias me katoikein mede lupen epagein to pneumatiki to semno kai alethei. Oudepote, phemi, kurie, toiauta rhemata akribos ekousa. 5. Nun oun, phesin, akoueis; phulasse auta, hina kai ta proteron ha elalesas pseude en tais pragmateias sou, touton heurethenton alethinon, kakeina pista genetai; dunatai gar kakeina pista genesthai. ean tauta phulaxes kai apo tou nun pasan aletheian laleses, dunese seauto zoen peripoiesasthai; kai hos an akouse ten entolen tauten kai apexetai tou ponerotatu pseudomatos zesetai to theo.

Entole d'.

I

1. Entellomai soi, phesin, phulassein te hagneian, kai me anabaineto sou epi ten kardian peri gunaikos allotrias he peri porneias tinos e peri toiouton tinon homoiomaton poneron, touto gar poion megalen hamartian ergaze. tes de ses mnemoneuon pantote gunaikos oudepote diamartureseis. 2. ean gar haute he ethumesis epi ten kardian sou anabe, diamarteseis, kai ean hetera houtos ponera, hamartian ergaze; he gar enthumesis haute theou doulo hamartia megale estin; ean de tis ergasetai to ergon to poneron touto, thanaton heauto katergazetai. 3. blepe oun su; apechou apo tes enthumeseos tantes; hopou gar semnotes katoikei, ekei anomia ouk opheilei anabainein epi kardian andros dikaiou. 4. lego auto; Kurie, epitrepson moi oliga erotesai se. Lege, phesin. Kurie, phemi, ei gunaika eche tis pisten en kurio kai tauten heure en moicheia tini, ara hamatanei ho aner sunzon met' autes? 5. Achri tes agonois, phesin, ouch hamartanei; ean de gno ho aner ten hamartian autes kai me metanoese he gunē, all' epinene te porneia autes kai sunze ho aner met' autes, enochos ginetai tes hamartias autes kai koinonos tes moicheias autes. 6. Ti oun, phemi, kurie, poiese ho aner, ean epimeine to pathei touto he gunē? Apolusato, phesin, auten kai ho aner eph' heauto meneto; ean de apolusas ten gunaika metanoese he gunē kai thelese epi ton heutes andra hupostrepsai, ou paradechthesetai? 8. Kai men, phesin, ean me paradexetai auten ho ane, hamartanei kai megalen hamartian heauto epipatai, alla dei paradechthenai ton hemartekota kai metanoounta, me epi polu de; tois gar doulois tou theou metanoia estin mia. dia ten metanoian oun opheilei gamein ho aner. haute he praxis epi gunaiki kai andri keitai. 9. ou monon, phesin,

moicheia estin, ean tis ten sarka autou miane, alla kai hos an ta
homoiomata poie tois ethnesin, moichatai. hoste kai en tois toioutois
ergois ean emmene tis kai en tois toioutois ergois ean emmene tis kai
me metanoe, apechou ap' autou kai me sunzethi auto; ei de me, kai su
metochos ei tes hamartias autou. 10. dia touto prosetage humin eph'
eautois menein, eite aner eite gunē; dunatia gar e tois toioutois
metanoia einai. 11. ego oun, phesin, ou didomi aphormen, hina haute he
praxis houtos sunteletai, alla eis to meketi hamartanein ton
hemartekota. peri de tes proteras hamartias autou estin ho dunamenos
iasin dounai; autos gar estin ho echon panton ten exousian.

II

1. Erotesa de auton palin legon; Epei ho kurios axion me hegesato, hina
met' emou pantote katoikes oliga mou rhemata eti anaschou, epei ou
sunio ouden kai he kardia mou peporotai apo ton proteron mou praxeon;
sunetison me, hoti lian aphron eimi kai holos outhen noo. 2.
apokritheis moi legei; Ego, phesin, epi tes metanoias eimi kai pasin
tois metanoousin sunesin didomi. he ou dokei soi, phesin, auto touto to
metanoesai sunesin einai? to metanoesai, phesin, sunesis estin megale;
suniei gar ho hamartesas, hoti pepoiken to poneron emprosthen tou
kuriou, kai anabainei epi ten kardian autou he praxis, hen epraxen, kai
metanoei kai ouketi ergazetai to poneron, alla to agathon polutelos
ergazetai kai tapeinoi ten heautoupsuchen kai basanizei, hoti hemarten.
blepeis oun, hoti he metanoia sunesis estin megale. 3. Dia touto oun,
phemi, kurie, exakribazomai para sou panta; proton men, hoti hamartolos
eimi, hina gno, poia erga ergazomenos zesomai, hoti pollai mou eisin
hai hamartiai kai poikilai. 4. Zese, phesin, ean tas entolas mou
phulaxes kai poreuthes en autais; kai hos an akousas tas entolas tautas
phulaxe, zesetai to theo.

III

1. Eti phemi, kurie, protheso tou errotesai. Lege, phesin. Ekousa, phemi, kurie para tinon didaskalon, hoti eis hudor katebemen kai elabomen aphasin hamartion hemon ton proteron. 2. legei moi; Kalos ekousas; houto gar echei. edei gar ton eilephota aphasin hamartion meketi hamartanein, all' en hagneia katoikein. 3. epei de panta exakribaze, kai touto soi deloso, me didou aphormen tois mellousi pisteuein e tois nun pisteusasin eis ton kurion. hoi gar nun pisteusantes he mellontes pisteuein metanoian hamartion ouk echousin, aphasin de echousi ton proteron hamartion auton. 4. tois oun kletheisi pro touton ton hemeron etheken ho kurios metamoian; kardiognostes gar on ho kurios kai panta progioson egno ten astheneian ton anthropon kai ten poluplkian tou diabolou, hoti poiesei ti kakon toi doulois tou theou kai ponereusetai eis autous. 5. polusplnchnos oun on ho kurios esplanchnisthe epi ten poiesin autou kai etheken ten metanoian tauten, kai emoi he exousia tes metanoias tantes edothe. 6. alla ego soi lego, phesi; meta te klesin ekeinen ten megalen kai semnen ean tis ekpeirastheis hupo tou diabolou hamartese, mian metanoian echei; ean de hupo cheira hamartane kai metanoese, asumphoron esti to anthropo to toiouto; duskolos gar zesetai. 7. lego auto; Ezoopoiethen tauta para sou akousas houtos akribos; oida gar hoti, ean meketi protheso tais hamartiais mou, sothesomai. Sothese, phesin, kai pantes, hosoi ean tauta poiesosin.

IV

1. Erotesa auton palin legon; Kurie, epei hapax aneche mou, eti moi kai touto deloson. Lege, phesin. Ean gunē, phemi, kurie, e palin aner tis koimethe kai gamese tis ex auton meti hamartanei ho gamon? 2. Ouch hamartane phesin; ean de eph' heauto meine tis, perissoteran heauto timen kai megalen doxan peripoieitai pros ton kurion; ean de kai gamese, ouch hamartanei. 3. terei oun hagneian kai ten semnoteta, kai

zese to theo. tauta soi hosa lalo kai mello lalein, phulasse apo tou
nun, aph' hes moi paredothes hemeras, kai eis ton oikon sou katoikeso.

4. tois de proterois sou paraptomasin aphasis estai, ean tas entolas
mou phulaxes; kai pasi de aphasis estai ean tas entolas mou tautas
phulaxosi kai poreuthosin en te hagnoteti taute.

Entole e'.

I

1. Makrothumos, phesi, ginou kai sunetos, kai panton ton poneron ergon katakurieuseis kai ergase pasan dikaiosunen. 2. ean gar makrothumos ese, to pneuma to hagion to katioikoun en soi katharon estai, me episkotoumenon hupo heterou ponerou pneumatos, all' en euruchoro katioikoun agalliassetai kai euphranthesetai meta tou skeuous, en ho katoikei, kai leitourgesetai meta to theo en hilaroteti polle, echon ten euthenian en heauto. 3. ean de oxucholia tis proselthe, euthus to pneuma to hagion, trupheron on, stenochoreitai, me echon ton topon katharon, kai zetei apostenai ek tou topou; pnigetai gar hupo tou ponerou pneumatos, me echon topon leitourgesai to kurio, kathos bouletai, miainomenon hupo tes oxucholias. en gar te makrothumia ho kurios katoikei, en de te oxucholia ho diabolos. 4. amphotera oun ta pneumata epi to auto katioikounta, asumphoron estin kai poneron to anthropo ekeino, en ho katioikousin. 5. ean gar labes apsinthiou mikron lian kai eis keramion melitos eichees, ouchi holon to meli aphanizetai, kai tosouton meli hupo tou elachistou apsinthiou apollutai kai apollusi ten glukuteta tou melitos, kai ouketi ten auten charin echei para to despote, hoti epikrathe kai ten chresin autou apolesen? ean de eis to meli me blethe to apsinthion, gluku heurisketai to meli kai euchreston ginetai to despote autou. 6. blepeis hoti he makrothumia glukutate estin huper to meli kai euchrestos esti to kurio, kai en aute katoikei. hu de oxucholia pikra kai achrestos estin. ean oun mige he oxucholia te makrothumia, miainetai he makrothumia kai ouketi euchrestos esti to theo he enteuxis autes. 7. Ethelon, phemi, kurie, gnonai ten energieian tes oxucholias, hina phulaxomai ap' autes. Kai men, phesin, ean me

phulaxe ap' autes su kai ho oikos sou, apolesas sou ten pasan elpida.
alla phulaxai ap' autes; ego gar meta sou eimi. kai pantes de
aphexontai ap' autes, hosoi an metanoesosin ex holes tes kardias auton;
met' auton gar esomai kai suntereso autous; edikaiiothesan gar pantes
hupo tou semnotatou angelou.

II

1. Akoue nun phesi, ten enereian tes oxucholias pos ponera esti, kai
pos tous doulous mou katastrephei te heoutes energeia kai pos apoplana
de tous plereis ontas en te pistei oude energesai dunatai eis autous,
hoti he dunamis mou met' auton estin; apoplana de tous apokenous kai
dipsuchous ontas. 2. hotan de ide tous toioutous anthropous
eustathountas, paremballei heauten eis ten kardian tou anthropou
ekeinou, kai ek tou medenos ho aner e gune en pikria gineta heneken
biotikon pragmaton e peri edesmaton e mikrologias tinos e peri philou
tinis e peri doseos e leipseos e peri toiouton moron pragmaton; tauta
gar panta mora esti kai kena kai aphrona kai asumphora tois doulois tou
theou. 3. he de makrothumia megale esti kai ischura kai dunamin echousa
kai stibaran kai euthenoumenen en platusmo megalo, hilara, agalliomene,
amerimnos ousa, doxazousa ton kurion en panti kairo, meden en heaute
echousa pikron, paramenousa dia pantos praeia kai hesuchios; haute oun
he makrothumia katoikei meta ton ten pistin echonton holokleron. 4. he
de oxucholia proton men mora estin, elaphra te kai aphron. eita ek tes
aphrosunes ginetai pikria, ek de tes pikrias thumos, ek de tou thumou
orge, ek de tes orges menis; eitahe'he menis haute ek tosouton kakon
sunistamene ginetai hamartia megale kai aniatos. 5. hotan ga tauta ta
pneumata en heni angeio katoike, hou kai to pneuma to hagion katoikei,
ou chorie to angos ekeino, all' huperpleonazei. 6. to trupheron oun
pneuma, mhe echon sunetheian meta ponerou pneumatatos katoikein mede meta
sklerotetos, apochorei apo tou anthropou tou toioutou kai zetei

katoikein meta praotetos kai hesuchias. 7. eita hotan aposte apo tou anthropou ekeinou, hou katoikei, ginetai ho athropos ekeinos kenos apo tou pneumatos tou dikaiou, kai to loipon pepleromenos tois pneumasi tois ponerois akatastatei en pase praxei autou, perispomenos hode kakeise apo ton pneumaton ton poneron kai holos apotuphloutai apo ton pneumaton ton poneron, kai holos apotuphloutai apo tes dianoiias tes agathes. houtos oun sumbainei pasi tois oxucholois. 8. apechou oun apo tes oxucholia kai te pikria, kai ese heuriskomenos meta tes semnotetos tes egapemenes hupo tou kuriou. blepe oun mepote parenthumethes ten entolen tauten; ean gar tantes tes entoles kurieuses, kai tas loipas entolas dunese phulaxai, has soi mello entellesthai. ischurou en autais kai endunamou, kai pantes endunamousthosan, hosoi ean thelosin en autais poreuesthai.

Entole s'.

I

1. Enteilamen soi, phesin, en te prote entole, hina phulaxes ten pistin kai ton phobon kai ten enkrateian. Nai, phemi, kurie. Alla nun thelo soi, phesin, delosai kai tas dunameis auton, hina noeses tis auton tina dunamin echei kai energeian; diplai gar eisin hai energeiai auton. keintai oun epi dikaio kai adiko; 2. su oun pisteue to dikaio, to de adiko me pisteuses; to gar dikaion orthen hodon echei, to de adikon streblen. alla su te orthe hodo poreuou kai homale, ten de streblen eason. 3. he gar streble hodos tribous ouk echei, all' anodias kai proskommata polla kai tracheia esti kai akanthodes. blabera oun esti tois en aute oreuomenois. 4. hoi de te orthe hodo poreuomenoi homalos peripatousi kai aproskopos; oute gar tracheia estin oute akanthodes. blepeis oun, hoti sumphoroteron esti taute te hodo poreuesthai. Poreuse, phesi, kai hos an ex holes kardias epistrepse pros kurion, poreusetai en aute.

II

1. Akoue nun, phesi, peri tes pisteos, duo eisin angeloi meta tou anthropou, heis tes dikaiosunes kai heis tes ponerias. 2. Pos oun, phemi, kurie, gnosomai tas auton energeias, hoti amphoteri angeloi met' emou katoikousin? 3. Akoue, phesi, kai sunieis autas. ho men tes dikaiosunes angelos trupheros esti kai aischunteros kai praus kai hesuchios; hotan oun houtos epi ten kardian son anabe, eutheos lalei meta sou peri dikaiosunes, peri hagneias, peri semnotetos kai peri autarkeias kai peri pantos ergou dikaiou kai peri passes aretes endoxu. tauta panta hotan eis ten kardian sou anabe, ginoske, hoti ho angelos tes dikaiosunes meta sou esti. tauta oun esti ta erga tou angelou tes

dikaiousunes. touto oun pisteue kai tois ergois autou. 4. hora oun kai tou angelou ta erga. proton panton oxucholos esti kai pikros kai aphron, kai ta erga autou ponera, katastrephonta tous doulous tou theou; hotan oun houtos epi ten kardian sou anabe, gnothi auton apo ton ergon autou. 5. Pos, phemi, kurie noeso auton, ouk epistamai. Akoue, phesin. hotan oxucholia soi tis prospese e pikria, ginoske, hoti autos estin en soi; eita epithumia praxeon pollon kai poluteleiai edesmaton pollon kai methusmaton kai kraipalon pollon kai poikion trophon kai ou deonton kai epithumiai gunaikon kai pleonexion kai huperephania polle tis kai alazoneia kai hosa toutois paraplesia esti kai homoia; tauta oun hotan epi ten kardian sou anabe, ginoske, hoti ho angelos tes ponerias estin en soi. 6. su oun epignous ta erga autou apostata ap' autou ponera eisi kai asumpopha tois doulois tou theou, echeis oun amphoteron ton angelon tas energieas; aunie autas kai pisteue to angelo tes dikaiousunes; 7. apo de tou angelou tes ponerias apostethi, hoti he didache autou toutou anabe epi ten kardian autou ta erga tou angeou tes dikaiousunes, ex anankes dei auton agathon ti poiesai. 9. blepeis oun, phesin, hoti kalon esti to angelo tes dikaiousunes akolouthein, to de angelo tes ponerias apotaxasthai. 1'10. ta men peri tes pipsteos haute he entole deloi, hina tois ergois tou angelou tes dikaiousunes pisteuses, kai ergasamenos auta tou angellou tes ponerias chalepa esti; me ergazomenos oun auta zese to theo.

Entole e'.

1. Phobetheti, phesi, ton kurion kai phulasse tas entolas autou.

phulasson oun tas entolas tou theou ese dunatos en pase praxei, kai he

praxis sou asunkritos estai. phoboumenos gar ton kurion panta kalos

ergase; houtos de estin ho phobos. hon dei se phobethenai, kai

sothenai. 2. ton de diabolon me phobethes; phoboumenos gar ton kurion

katakurieuseis tou diabolou, hoti dunamis en auto ouk estin. en ho de

dunamis he endoxos, kai phobos en auto. pas gar ho dunamin echon phobon

echei; ho de me echon dunamin hupo panton kataphroneitai. 3. phobetheti

de ta erga tou diabolou, hoti ponera esti. phoboumenos oun ton kurion

ouk ergase auta, all' ephexe ap' auton. 4. dissoi oun eisin hoi phoboi;

ean gar theles to poneron ergase auto; ean de theles palin to agathon

ergasasthai, phobou ton kurion, kai ergase auto. hoste ho phobos tou

kuriou ischuros esti kai megas kai endoxos. phobetheti oun ton kurion,

kai zese auto; kai hosoi an phobethosin auton kai teresosi tas entolas

autou, zesontai to theo. 5. Diati, phemi, kurie, eipas peri ton

terounton tas entolas autou; Zesontai to theo? Hoti, phesin, pasa he

ktisis phobeitai ton kurion tas de entolas autou ou phulassei. ton oun

phoboumenon auton kai phulassonton tas entolas autou, ekeinon he zoe

esti para to theo; ton de me phulassonton tas entolas autou, oude zoe

en auto.

1. Eipon soi, phesin, hoti ktismata tou theou dipla esti; kai gar he

enkrateia diple estin. epi tinon gar dei enkrateuseusthai, epitinon de

ou dei; 2. Gnorison moi, phemi, kurie, epi tinon dei enkrateuesthai,

epe tinon de ou dei. Akoue, phesi, to poneron enkrateuou kai me poiei

auto; to de agathon me enkrateuou, alla poiei auto. ean gar enkrateuse

to agathon me poiein, hamartian megalen ergaze; ean de enkrateuse to

poneron me poiein, dikaiosunen megalen ergaze. enkrateusai oun apo ponerias pases ergazomenos to agathon. 3. Potapai, phemi, kurie, eisin hai poneriai, aph' hon hemas dei enkrateuesthai? Akoue, phesin; apo moicheias kai porneias apo methusmatos anomias, apo moicheias kai porneias, apo edesmaton pollon kai hupselophrosunes kai huperephanias kai apo pseumatos kai katalalias kai hupokriseos, mnesikakias kai pases blasphemias. 4. tauta ta erga panton ponerotata eisin en te zoe ton anthropon. apo touton oun ton ergon dei enkrateuesthai ton doulon tou theou; ho gar me enkrateuomenos apo touton ou dunatai zesai to theo. akoue oun kai ta akoloutha touton, 5. Eti gar, phemi, kurie, ponera erga esti? Kai ge polla, phesin, estin, aph' hon dei ton doulon tou theou enkrateuesthai; klemma, pseudos, apostreresis, pseudomarturia, pleonexia, epithumia ponera, apate, kenodoxia, alazoneia kai hosa toutois homoia eisin. 6. ou dokei soi tauta ponera einai? kai lian ponera, phemi, tois doulois tou theou. touton panton panton dei enkrateuesthai to douleuonta to theo. enkrateusai oun dei se enkrateuesthai, tauta estin. 7. ha de dei se me enkrateuesthai, phesin, alla poiei auto. 8. Kai ton agathon moi, phemi, kurie, deloson ten dunamin, hiina poreutho en autois kai douleuso autois, hina poreutho en autois kai douleuso autois, hina ergasamenos auta dunetho sothenai. Akoue, phesi, kai ton agathon ta erga, ha se dei ergazesthai kai me enkrateuesthai. 9. proton panton pistis, phobos kuriou, agape, homonoia, rhemata dikaiosunes, aletheia, hupomone; touton agathoteron ouden estin en te zoe ton anthropon. tauta ean tis phulasse kai me enkrateuetai ap' auton, makarios ginetai en te zoe autou. 10. eita touton ta akoloutha akouson; cherais huperetein, orphanous kai husteroumenous episketesthai, ex anankon lutrousthai tous doulous tou theou, philoxenon einai (en gar te philoxenia heurisketai agathopoiesis pote), medeni antitassesthai, hesuchion einai, endeesteron ginesthai

panton anthropon, presbutas sebesthai. dikaiosunen askein, adelphoteta sunterein, hubrin hupopheein, makrothumon einai, mnesikakian me echein, kamnontas te psuche parakalein, eskandalismenous apo tes pisteos me apoballesthai, all' epistrephein kai euthumous poiein, hamartanontas nouthetein, chreostas me thlibein kai endeeis, kai ei tina toutois homoia esti. 11. dokei soi, phesi, tauta agatha einai? Ti gar, phemi, kurie, touton agathoteron? Poreuou oun, phesin, en autois kai me enkrateuou ap' auton, kai zese to theo; 12. phulasse oun ten entolen tauten; ean to agathon poies kai me enkrateuse ap' autou, zese to theo, kai pantes zesontai to theo hoi houto poiountes. kai palin ean to poneron me poies kai enkrateuse ap' autou, zese to theo, kai pantes zesontai to theo, hosoi ean tautas tas entolas phulaxosi kai poreuthosin en autais.

Entole th'.

1. Legei moi; Aron apo seautou ten dipsuchian kai men holos dipsucheses aitesasthai ti para tou theou, legon en seauto hoti pos dunamai aitesasthai para tou kuriou kai labein, hemartekos tosauta eis auton?

2. me dialogizou tauta, all' ex holes tes kardias sou epistrepson epi ton kurion kai aitou par' autou adistaktos, kai gnose ten pollen eusplanchnian autou, hoti ou me se enkatalipe, alla to aitema tes psuches sou plerophoresei. 3. ouk esti gar ho theos hos hoi anthropoi mnesikakountes, all' autos amnesikakos esti kai splanchnizetai epi ten poiesin autou. 4. su oun katharison sou ten kardian apo panton ton mataomaton tou aionos toutou kai ton proeiremenon soi rhematon kai aitou para tou kuriou, kai apolepse panta kai apo panton ton aitematon sou anusteretos ese, ean adistaktos aiteses para tou kuriou. 5. ean de distases en te kardia sou, ouden ou me lepse ton aitematon sou. hoi gar distazontes eis ton theon, houtoi eisin hoi dipsuchoi kai ouden holos epitunchanousi ton aitematon auton. 6. hoi de hopoteleis ontes en te pistei panta aitountai pepoithotes epi ton kurion kai lambanousin, hoti adistaktos aitountai, meden dipsuchountes. pas gar dipsuchos aner, ean me metanoese, duskolos sothesetai. 7. katharison oun ten kardian sou apo tes dipsuchias, endusai de ten pistin, hoti ischura esti, kai pisteue to theo, hoti panta ta aitemata sou ha aiteis lepse, kai ean aitesamenos pote para tou kuriou aitema ti braduteron lambanes, me dipsucheses, hoti tachu ouk elabes to aitema tes psuches sou; pantos gar dia peirasmon tina e paraptoma ti, ho su agnoeis, braduteron lambaneis to aitema sou. 8. su oun me dialipes auto; ean de ekkakeses kai dipsucheses aitoumenos, seauton aitia kai me ton didonta soi. 9. blee ten dipsusian tauten; ponera gar esti kai asunetos kai pollous

ekrizoi apo tes pisteos kai ge lian pistous kai ichurous. kai gar haute
he dipsuchia thugater esti tou diabolou kai lian ponereuetai eis tous
doulous tou theou. 10. kataphroneson oun tes dipsuchias kai
katakurieuson autes en panti pragmati, endusamenos ten pistin ten
ischuran kai dunaten; he gar pistis panta epangelletai, panta teleioi,
he de dipsuchia me katapisteuousa heaute panton apotunchanei ton ergon
autes hon prassei. 11. blepeis oun, phesin, hoti he pistis anothern esti
para tou kuriou kai echei dunamin megalen; he de dipsusia epigeion
pneuma esti para tou diabolou, dunamin me echousa. 12. su oun douleue
te echouse dunamin te pistei kai apo tes dipsuchias aposchou tes me
echouses dunamin, kai zese to theo, kai pantes zesontai to theo hoi
tauta phronountes.

Entole i'

I

1. Aron apo seathtou, phesi, ten lupen; kai gar haute adelphe esti tes dipsuchias kai tes oxucholias. 2. Pos, phemi, kurie, adelphe esti touton? allo gar moi dokei einai oxucholia kai allo dipsuchia kai allo lupe. Asunetos ei anthrope, phesi, kai ou noeis, hoti he lupe panton ton pneumaton ponerotera esti kai deinotate tois doulois tou theou kai para panta ta pneumata kataphtheirei ton anthropon kai ektribei to pneuma to hagion kai palin sozei? 3. Ego, phemi, kurie, asunetos eimi kai ou sunio tas parabolais tautas. pos gar dunatai ektribein kai palin sozein, ou noo. 4. Akoue, phesin; hoi medepote ereunesantes peri tes aetheias mede epizetesantes peri tes theotetos, pisteusantes de monon, empephurmenoi de pragmateiais kai plouto kai philiais ethnikais kai allais pollais pragmateiais tou aionos toutou; hosoi oun toutois proskeintai, ou noousi tas parabolais tes theotetos; episkotountai gar hupo touton ton praxeon kai kataphtheirontai kai ginontai kechersomenoi. 5. kathos hoi ampelones hoi kaloι, hotan ameleias tuchosi, chersountai apo ton akanthon kai botanon poikilon, houtos hoi anthropoi hoi pisteusantes kai eis tautas tas praxeis tas pollas empiptontes tas proeiremenas, apoplanontai apo tes dianoiias auton, kai ouden holos noousi peri dikaiosunes, alla kai hotan akousosi peri theotetos kai aletheias, kai aletheias kai ouden holos noousin. 6. hoi de phobon echontes theou kai ereunontes peri theotetos kai aletheias kai ten kardian echontes pros ton kurion, panta ta legomena autois tachion noousi kai suniousin, hoti echousi ton phobon tou kuriou en heautois; hopou gar ho kurios katoikei, ekei kai sunesis polle. kooletethi oun to kurio, kai panta suneseis kai noeseis.

II

1. Akoue oun, phesin, anoete, pos he lupe ektribei to pneuma to hagion kai palin sozei; 2. hotan ho dipsuchos epibaletai praxin tina kai tantes apotuche dia ten diousian autou, he lupe haute eisporeuetai eis ton anthropon kai lupei to pneuma to hagion kai ektribei auto. 3. eita palin he oxucholia hotan kollethe to anthropo peri pragmatos tinos, kai lian pikranthe, palin he lupe eisporeuetai eis ten kardian tou anthropou tou oxucholesantos, kai lupeitai epi te praxei autou he epraxe kai metanoiei, hoti poneron eirgasato. 4. haute oun he lupe dokei soterian echein, hoti to poneron praxas metenoiesen. amphoterai oun hai praxeis lupousi to pneuma; he men dipsuchia, hoti ouk epetuche tes praxeos autes, he de oxucholia lupei to pneuma, hoti epraxe to poneron. amphotera oun lupera esti to pneumatiki to hagio, he dipsuchia kai he oxucholia. 5. aron oun apo seautou ten lupen kai mme thlibe to pneuma to hagion to en soi katoikoun, mepote enteuxetai to theo kai aposte apo sou. 6. to gar pneuma tou theou to dothen eis ten sarka tauten lupen ouch hupopherei oude stenochorian.

III

1. Endusai oun ten hilaroteta, ten pantote echousan charin para to theo kai euprosdekton ousan auto, kai entrupha en aute. pas gar hilaros aner agatha ergazetai kai agatha phronei kai kataphronei tes lupes. 2. ho de luperos aner pantote ponereuetai; proton men ponereuetai, hoti lupei to pneuma to hagion to dothen to anthropo hilaron; deutron de lupon to pneuma to hagion anomian ergazetai, me entunchanon mede exomologoumenos to kurio. Pantote gar luperou andros he enteuxis ouk echei dunamin tou anabenai epi to enteuxis ouk echei dunamin tou anabenai epi to thusiasterion tou theou. 3. Diati, phemi, ouk anabainei epi to thusiasterion he enteuxis tou lupoumenou? Hoti, phesin, he lupe enkathetai eis ten kardian autou. memigmene oun he lupe meta tes

enteuxeos ouk aphiesi ten enteuxin anabenai katharan epi to
thusiasterion. hosper gar oxos kai oinos memigmna epi to auto ten
auten hedonen ouk echousin, houto kai he lupe memigmene meta tou hagiou
pneumatos ten auten enteuxin ouk echei. 4. katharison oun seauton apo
tes lupes tes poneras tantes, kai zese to theo; kai pantes zesontai to
theo, hosoi an apobalasin aph' heauton ten lupen kai endusontai pasan
hilaroteta.

Entole ia'.

1. Edeixe moi epi sumpsellion kathemenous anthropous kai heteron anthropon kathemenon epi kathedran, kai legei moi; Blepeis tous epi tou sumpsellion kathemenous? Blepo, phemi, kurie. Houtoi, phesi, pistoi eisi, kai ho kathemenos epi ten kathedran pseudoprophetes estin, hos apollusi ten dianoian ton doulon tou theou; ton dipsuchon de apollusin, ou ton piston. 2. houtoi oun hoi dipsuchoi hos epi mantin erchontai kai eperotosin auton, ti ara estai autois; kakeinos ho pseudoprophetes. medemian echon en heauto dunamin pneumatos theiou, lalei met' auton kata ta eperotemata auton kai kata tas epithumias tes ponerias auton kai pleroi tas psuchas auton, kathos autoi boulantai. 3. autos gar kenos on kena kai apokrinetai kenois; ho gar ean eperotethe, pros to kenoma tou anthropou aprokrietai. tina de kai rhemata alethe lalei; ho gar diabolos pleroi auton to autou pneumatii, ei tina dunesetai rhexai ton dikaon. 4. hosoi oun ischuroi eisin en te pistei tou kuriou, endedumenoi ten aletheian, tois toioutois pneumasin ou kollontai, all' apechontai ap' auton; hosoi de dipsuchoi eisi kai puknos metanoousi, manteuontai hos kai ta ethne kai heautois meizona hamartian epipherousin eidololatrountes; ho gar eperoton pseudopropheten peri praxeos tinos eidololoatres esti kai kenos apo tes aletheias kai aphron. 5. 'pan gar pneuma apo theou dothen ouk eperotatai, alla echon ten dunamin tes theotetos aph' heautou lalei ppanta, hoti anothern estin apo tes dunameos tou theiou pneumatos. 6. to de pneumat to eperotomenon kai laloun kata tas epithumias ton anthropon epigeion esti kai elaphron, dunamin me echon; kai holos ou lalei, ean me eperotethe. 7. Pos oun, phemi, kurie, anthropos gnosetai, tis auton prophetes kai tis pseudoprophetes estin? Akoue, phesi, peri amphoteron ton propheton; kai

hos soi mello legein, houto dokimaseis ton propheten kai ton pseudopropheten. apo tes zoes dokimaze ton anthropon ton echonta to pneuma to theion. 8. proton men ho echon to pneuma to anothern praus esti kai hesuchios kai tapeinophron kai apechomenos apo pases ponerias kai epithumias mataias tou aionos toutou kai heauton endeesteron poiei panton ton anthropon kai oudeni ouen apokrinetai eperotomenos, oude katamonas lalei, oude hotan thele anthropos lalein, lalei to pneuma to hagion, alla tote lalei, hotan thelese auton ho theos lalesai. 9. hotan oun elthe ho anthropos ho echon to pneuma to theion eis sunagogen andron dikaion ton echonton pistin theion pneumatos kai enteuxis genetai pros to theon tes sunagoges ton andron ekeinon, tote ho angelos tou prophetikou pneumatos ho keimenos pros auton pleroi ton anthropon, kai plerotheis ho anthropos to pneumatati to pneumatati to hagio lalei eis to plethos, kathos ho kurios bouletai. 1'10. houtos oun phaneron estai to pneuma tes theotetos. hose oun peri tou pneumatos tes theotetos tou kuriou he dunamis haute. 11. akoue nun, phesi, peri tou pneumatos tou epigeiou kai kenou kai dunamin me echontos, alla ontos morou. 12. proton men ho anthropos ekeinos ho dokon pneuma echein hupsoi heauton kai thelei protokathedrian echein, kai euthus itamos esti kai anaides kai polulalos kai en truphais pollais anastrephomenos kai en heterais pollais apatais kai misthous lambanon tes propheteias autou; ean de me labe, ou propheteuei. dunatai oun pneuma theion misthous lambanein kai propheteuein? ouk endechetai touto poiein theou propheten, alla ton toiouton propheton eigeion esti to pneuma. 13. eita holos eis suagogen andron dikaion ouk engizei, all' apopheugei autous; kolatai de tois dipsuchois kai kenois kai kata gonian autois propheteuei kai apata autous lalon kata tas epithumias auton panta kenos; kenois gar kai apokrinetai; to gar kenon skeuos meta ton kenon suntithemenon ou thrauetai, alla sumphonousin allelois. 14. hotan de elthe eis sunagogen

plere andron dikaion echonton pneuma to epigeion apo tou phobou pheugei ap' autou, kai kophoutai ho anthropos ekeinos kai holos sunthrauetai, meden dunamenos lalesai. 15. ean gar eis autois thes keramion kenon, kai palin apotibasai theses ten apotheken, to keramion ekeino, ho ethekas kenon, kenon kai heureseis; houto kai hoi prophetai hoi kenoï hotan elthosin eis pneumata dikaion, hopoioi elthon, toioutoi kai heurikontai. 16. echeis amphoteron ton propheton ten zoen. dokimaze oun apo ton ergon kai tes zoes ton anthropon ton legonta to pneumatī to erchomeno apo tou theou kai echonti dunamin; to erchomeno apo tou theou kai keno meden pisteue, hoti en auto dunamis ouk estin; apo tou diabolou gar erchetai 18. akouson oun ten parabolēn, hen mello soi legein; labe lithon kai bale eis ton ouranon, ide, ei dūnasai hapsasthai autou; e palin labe siphona hudatos kai siphonison eis ton ouranon, ide, ei dūnasai trupesai ton ouranon. 19. Pos, phemi kurie, dūnatai tauta eirekas. Hos tauta oun, phesin, adunata estin, houto kai ta pneumata ta epigeia adunata esti kai adrane. 20. labe oun ten dunamin ten anothēn erchomenēn; he chalaza elachiston esti kokkarion, kai hotan epipse epi kephalen anthropou, pos ponon parechei? e palin labe stagona, e apo tou keramou piptei chamai anothēn elachista piptonta epi ten gen megalen dunamin echei; houto kai to pneuma to theion anothēn erchomenon dūnaton esti; touto oun to pneumatī pisteue, apo de tou heterou apechou.

Entole ib'.

I

1. Legei moi; Aron apo seautou pasan epithumian poneran, endusai de ten epithumian ten agathen kai semnen; endedumenos gar ten epithumian tauten miseseis ten poneran epithumian kai chalinagogeseis auten, kathos boulei. 2. agria gar estin he epithumia he ponera kai duskolos hemerountai. phobera gar esti kai lian te agrioteti autes dapana tois anthropous; malista de ean empese eis auten doulos theou kai me e sunetos, dapanatai hup' autes deinos; dapana de tous toioutous tous me echontas enduma tes epithumias tes agathes, alla empephurmenous to aioni touto; toutous oun paradidosin eis thanaton. 3. Poia, phemi, kurie, erga estin tes epithumias tes poneras ta paradidonta tous antropous eis thanaton? gnorison moi, hina aphexomai ap' auton. Akouson, phesin, en poiois ergois thanatoi he epithumia he ponera tous doulous tou theou.

II

1. Paton proechousa epithumia gunaikos allotrias he andros kai poluteleias ploutou kai edesmaton pollon pataion kai methusmaton kai heteron truphon pollon kai moron; pasa gar trure mora esti kai kene tois doulois tou theou. 2. hautai oun hai epithumiai ponera eisi, thanatousai tous doulous tou theou; haute gar he epithumia he ponera tou diabolou thugater estin. apechesthai oun dei apo ton epithumion ton poneron, hina aposchomenoi zesete to theo. 3. hosoi de an katakurieuthosin hup' auton kai me antistathosin autais, apothanountai eis telos; thanatodeis gar eisin hai epithumiai hautai. 4. su de edusai ten epithumian tes dikaiosunes, kai kathoplisamenos ton phobon tou kuriou antistethi autais; ho gar phobos tou theou katoikei en te

epithumia te agathe. he epithumia he ponera ean ide se kathoplismenon to phobo tou theou kai anthestekota aute, pheuxetai apo sou makran kai ouketi soi ophtheseta phoboumene ta hopla sou. 5. su oun nikesas kai stephanotheis kat' autas elthe pros ten epithumian tes dikaiosunes, kai paradous aute bouletai. ean douleuses te epithumia te agathe kai hupotages aute, dunese tes epithumias tes poneras katakurieusai kai hupotaxai auten, kathos boulei.

III

1. Ethelon, phemi, kurie, gnonai, poiois tropois me dei douleusai te epithumia te areten, aletheian kai phobon kuriou, pistin kai praoreta kai hosa toutois homoia estin agatha. tauta ergazomenos euarestos ese doulos tou theou kai zese auto; kai pas, hos an douleuse te epithumia te agathe, zesetai to theo. 2. suntelesen oun tas entolas tautas; poreuou en autais kai tous akouontas parakalei, hina he metanoia auton kathara genetai tas loipas hemeras tes zoes auton. 3. ten diakonian tauten, hen soi didomi, ektelei epimelos, kai polu erase; heueseis gar charin en tois mellousi metanoein, kai peisthesontai sou tois rhemasin; ego gar meta sou esomai kai aannkaso autous peisthenai soi. 4. Lego auto; Kurie, hai entolai hautai megalai kai kalai kai endoxoi eisi kai dunamenai euphranai kardian anthropou tou dunamenou tersai autas. ouk oida de, ei dunantai hai entolai hautai hupo anthropou phulachthenai, dioti sklerai eisin lian. 5. apokritheis legei moi; Ean su seauto prothes, hoti dunantai phulachthenai, eukolos autas phulaxeis kai ouk esontai sklerai; ean de epi ten kardian sou ede anabe me dunasthai, autas hupo anthropou phulachthenai, ou phulaxeis autas. 6. nun de soi lego; ean tautas me phulaxes, alla parenthumethes, ouch exeis soterian oute ta tekna sou oute ho oikos sou. epei ede seauto kekrikas tou me dunasthai tas entolas tautas hupo anthropou phulachthenai.

IV

1. Kai tauta moi lian orgilos elalesen, hoste me sunchuthenai kai lian auton phobethenai; he morphe gar autou elloiothe, hoste me dunasthai anthropon hupenenkein ten orgen autou. 2. idon de me tetaragmenon holon kai sunkechumenon erxato moi epieikesteron kai hilaroteron lalein kai legei; Aphron, asuete kai dipsuche, ou noeis ten doxan tou theou, pos megale esti kai ischura kai thaumaste, hoti ektise ton kosmon heneka tou anthropou kai pasan ten exousian pasan edoken auto tou katakurieuein ton hupo ton ouranton panton? 3. ei oun, phesin, panton ho anthroos kurios esti ton ktismaton tou theou kai panton katakurieuei, ou dunatai kai touton ton entolon katakurieusai? kunatai, phesi, panton kai pasan ton etolon touton katakurieusai ho anthropos ho echon ton kurion en te kardia autou. 4. hoi de epi tois cheilesin echontes ton kurion, ten de kardian auton peporomenen kai makran ontes apo tou kuriou, ekeinois hai entolai hautai sklerai eisi kai kusbatoi. 5. thesthe oun humeis, hoi kenoι kai elaphroi ontes en te pistei, ton kurion humon eis ten kardian, kai gnosesthe, hoti ouden estin eukopoteron. 6. epistraphete humeis hoi tais entolais poreuomenoi tou diabolou, tais duskolois kai pikrais kai agriais kai aselgesi, kai me phobethete ton diabolon, hoti en auto dunamis ouk estin kath' humon; 7. ego gar esomai meth' humon, ho angelos tes metanoias ho katakurieuson autou. ho diabolos monon phobon echei, ho de phobos autou tonon ouk ekei; me phobethete oun auton, kai pheuxetai aph' humon.

V

1. Lego auto; Kurie, akouson mou oligon rhematon. Lege, phesin, ho boulei. O'Ho men anthropos, phemi, kurie, prothumos esti tas entolas tou theou phulassein, kai oudeis estin ho me aitoumenos para tou kuriou, hina endunamothe en tais entolais autou kai hupotage autais; all' ho diabolos skleros esti kai katakunasteuei auton. 2. Ou dunatai, phesi, katadunasteuein ton doulon tou theou ton ex holes kardias

antipalaisai, katapalaisai de ou dunatai. ean oun antistathete auto, niketheis pheuxetai aph' humonkateschummenos. hosoi de, phesin, apokenoi eisi, phobountai ton diabolon hos dunamin echonta. 3. hotan ho anthropos keramia hikanotat gemise oinou kalou kai en tois keramiois ekeinois oliga apokena e, erchetai epi ta keramia kai ou katanoei ta plere; oide gar, hoti plere eisi; katanoei de ta apokena, phouboumenos, mepote oxisan; tachu gar ta apokena keramia oxizousi, kai apollutai he hedone tou oinou. 4. houto kai ho diabolos erchetai epi pantas tous doulous tou theou ekpeirazon autous. hosoi oun plereis eisin en te pistei, anthestekasin auto ischuros, kakeinos apochorei ap' auton me echon topon, pou eiselthe. erchetai oun tote pros tous apokenous kai echon topon eis poreuetai eis autous, kai ho de bouletai en autois ergazetai, kai ginontai auto hupodouloi.

VI

1. Ego de humin lego, ho angelos tes metanoias; me phobethete ton diabolon. apestalen gar, phesi, meth' humon einai ton metanoounton ex holes kardias auton kai ischuropoiesai autous en te pistei. 2. pisteusate oun to theo humeis hoi dia tas hamartias humon apegnokotes ten zoen humon kai prostithentes hamartiais kai katabarunontes ten zoen humon, hoti, ean epistraphete pros ton kurion ex holes tes kardias humon kai ergassesthe ten dikaiosunen, tas loipas hemeras tes zoes humon kai douleusethe auto orthos kata to thelema autou, poiesei iasin tois proterois humon hamartemasi kai hexete dunamin tou katakurieusai ton ergon tou diabolou. ten de apeilen tou diabolou holos me phobethete; atonos gar estin hosper nekrou neura. 3. akousate oun mou kai phobethete ton panta dunamenon, sosai kai apolesai, kai tereite tas entolas tautas, kai zesesthe to theo. 4. lego auto; Kurie, nun enedunamothen en pasi tois dikaiomasi tou kuriou, hoti su met' emou ei; kai oida, hoti sunkopseis ten dunamin tou diabolou pasan kai hemeis

autou katakurieusomen kai katischusomen panton ton ergon autou. kai
elpizo, kurie, dunasthai me tas entolas tautas, has entetalsai, tou
kuriou endunamountos phulaxai. 5. Phulaxeis, phesin, ean he kardia sou
kathara genetai pros kurion; kai pantes de phulaxothesin, hosoi an
katharisosin heauton tas kardias apo ton mataion epithumion tou aionos
toutou, kai zesontai to theo.

PARABOLAI AS ELALESE MET' EMOU

1. Legei moi; Oidate, phesin, hoti epi xenes katoikeite humeis hoi douloi tou theou; he gar polis oun oidate, phesi, ten polin humon, en he mellete katoikein, ti hode humeis hetoimazete agrous kai parataxeis poluteleis kai oikodomas kai oikemata mataia? 2. tauta oun ho hetoimazon eis tauten ten polin ou dunatai epanakampsuche eis ten idian polin. 3. aphron kai dipsuche kai talaipore athrope, ou noeis, hoti tauta panta allotria eisi kai hup' exousian heterou eisin? erei gar ho kurios tes poleos tantes; Ou thelo se katoikein eis ten polin mou, all' exelthe ek tes poleos tantes, hoti tois nomois mou ou chrasai. 4. su oun echon agrous kai oikeseis kai heteras huparxeis pollas, ekballomenos hup' autou ti poieseis sou ton agron kai ten oikian kai ta loipa, hosa hetoimasas seauto? legei gar soi dikaios ho kurios tes choras tantes; He tois nonois mou ti melleis poiein, echon nomon en te se polei? heneken ton agron sou kai tes loipes huparxeos ton nomon sou pantos aparnese kai poreuse to nomo tes poleos tantes? blepe, me asumphoron estin aparnesai ton nomon sou; ean gar epanakampsai theleses eis ten polin sou, ou me paradechthese, hoti aparneso ton nomon tes poleos sou, kai ekkleisthese ap' autes. 6. blepe oun su; hos epi xenes katoikon meden pleon hetoimaze seathto ei me ten autarkeian ten arketen soi, kai etoimos ginou, hina, hotan thele ho despotes tes poleos tantes ekbalein se antitaxamenon to nomo autou, exelthes en tes poleos autou kai apelthes en te polei sou kai to so nomo chrese anubristos agalliomenos. 7. blepete oun humeis hoi douleuontes to kurio kai echontes auton eis ten kardian; ergazesthe ta erga tou theou mnemoneuontes ton entolon autou kai ton epangelion hon epengeilato, kai pisteusate auto, hoti poiesei autas, ean hai entolai autou

phulachthosin. 8. anti agron oun agorazete psuchas kai orphanous episkeptesthe kai me parablepete autous, kai ton plouton humon kai tas parataxeis pasas eis toioutous agrous kai oikias dapanate, has elabete para tou theou. 9. eis touto gar eploutisen humas ho despotes, hina toutas tas diakonias telesete auto; polu beltion esti toioutous agrous agorizein kai ktemata kai oikous, ohus heureseis en te polei sou, hotan epidemeses eis auten. 10. haute he poluteleia kale kai hiera, lupen me echousa mede phobon, echousa de charan. ten oun poluteleian ton ethnon me prassete; asumphoron gar estin umin tois doulois tou theou. 11. ten de idian poluteleian prassete mede tou allotriou hapsesthe mede epithumeite autou; poneron gar estin allotrion epithumein. to de son ergon ergazou, kai sothese.

Alle parabole (II)

1. Peripatountos mou eis ton agron kai katanountos ptelean kai ampelon kai diakrinontos peri tes pteleas kai tes ampelou? Suzeto, phemi, kurie, hoti euprepetatai eisin allelais, 2. Tauta ta duo dendra, phesin, eis tupon keintai tois doulois tou theou. Ethelon, phemi, gnonai ton tupon ton dendron toutoon hon legeis. Blepeis, phesi, ten ptelean kai ten ampelon? Blepo, phemi, kurie. 3. He ampelos, phesin, haute karpon pherei, he de ptelea xulon akarpon estin; all' he ampelos haute ean me anabe epi ten ptelean, ou dunatai karpophoesai polu errimmene chamai, kai hon pherei karpon, sesekota pherei me kremamene epi tes pteleas, hotan oun epirriphe he ampelos epi ten ptelean, kai par' heoutes pherei karpon kai para tes pteleas. 4. blepeis oun, hoti kai he ptelea polun karpon didosin, ouk elassona tes ampelou, mallon de kai pleiona. Pos phemi, kurie, pleiona? Hoti phesin, he ampelos kremamene epi ten ptelean ton karpon polun kai kalon didosin, errimmene de chamai oligon kai saron pherei. haute oun he parabole eis tous doulous tou theou keitai, eis ptochon kai plousion. 5. Pos, phemi, kurie, gnorison moi. Akoue, phesin; ho men plousios echei chremata, ta de pros ton kurion ptoseuei, perispomenos peri ton plouton heautou, kai lian mikran echei ten enteuxin kai ten exomologesin pros ton kurion, kai hen echei, blechran kai mikran kai allen me echousan dunamin. hotan oun epanapae epi ton peneta ho plousios kai choregese auto ta deonta pisteuei, hoti ean ergasetai eis ton peneta dunethesetai ton misthon heurein para to theo; hoti ho penes plousios estin en te enteuxei kai en te exomologesei kai dunamin megalen echei para to theo he enteuxis autou. epichoregei oun ho plousios to peneti panta adistaktos. 6. ho penes de epichoregoumenos hupo tou plousiou entunchanei to theo

euchariston auto, huper tou didontos auto; kakeinos eti epispoudazei peri tou penetos, hina adialeiptos genetai en te zoe autou; oide gar, hoti he tou penetos enteuxis prosdekte esti kai plousia pros kurion. 7. amphoteroi oun to ergon telousin; ho men penes ergazetai te enteuxei, en he ploutei, hen elaben para tou kuriou; tauten apodidosi to kurio to epichoregounti auto; kai ho plousios hosautos to ploutos, ho?ho elaben para tou kuriou, adistaktos parechetai to peneti. kai touto ergon mega esti kai dehton para to theo, hoti suneken epi plouto autou kai eirgasato eis ton peneta ek ton dorematon tou kuriou kai etelesen ten diakonian orthos. 8. para tois oun anthropois he ptelea dokei karpon me pherein, kai ouk oidasin oude noousin, hoti, hotan abrochia genetai, he ptelea echousa hudor trephei ten ampelon kai he ampelos adialeipton echousa to hudor diploun ton karpon apodidosi, kai huper tes pteleas. houtos kai hoi penetes huper ton plousion entunchanontes pros ton kurion plerophorouσι to ploutos auton, kai palin hoi plousioi choregountes tois penesi ta deonta plerophorouσι tas euchas auton 9. ginontai oun amphoteroi koinonoi tou ergou tou dikaiou. tauta oun ho poion ouk enkataleiphthesetai hupo tou theou, all' estai gegrammenos eis tas biblous ton zonton. 1'10. makarioi hoi echontes kai sunientes, hoti para tou kuriou ploutizontai, ho gar sunion touto dunesetai kai ti agathon.

Alle parabole (IV)

1. Edeixe moi dendra polla me echonta phulla. all' hosei xera edoke moi einai; homoia gar en panta. kai legei moi; Blepeis ta dendra tauta? Blepo, phemi, kurie, homoia onta kai xera. apokritheis moi legei; Tauta ta dendra, ha blepeis, hoi katoikountes eisin en to aioni touto. 2. Diati oun? phemi, kurie, hosei xera eisi kai homoia? Hoti, phesin, oute hoi dikaiois phainontai oute hoi hamartoloi en to aioni touto, all' homoioi eisin; ho gar aion houtos tois dikaiois cheimon esti, kai ou phainontai meta ton hamartolon katoikountes. 3. hosper gar en to cheimoni ta dendra apobeblekota ta phulla homoia eisi kai ou phainontai ta xera poia eisin e ta zonta, houtos en to aioni touto ou phainontai oute hoi dikaioi oute hoi hamartoloi, alla pantes homoioi eisin.

1. Edeixe moi palin dedra polla, ha men blastonta, ha de xera, kai legei moi; Blepeis, phesi, ta dendra tauta? Blepo, phemi, kurie, ta men blastonta ta de xera. 2. Tauta, phesi, ta dendra ta blastonta hoi dikaioi eisin hoi mellontes katoikein eis ton aiona ton erchomenon; ho gar aion ho erchomenos theria esti tois dikaiois, tois de hamartolois cheimon. hotan oun epilampse to eleos tou kuriou, tote phanerothesontai. 3. hosper gar to therei henos hekastou dendrou hoi karpoi phanerountai kai epiginoskontai potapoi eisin, houto kai gnosthesontai pantes euthaleis ontes en to aioni ekeino. 4. ta de ethne kai hoi hamartoloi, ha eides ta dendra ta xera, toioutoi heurethesontai xeroi kai akarpoi en ekeino to aioni kai hos xula katakauthesontai kai phaneroi esontai, hoti he praxis auton ponera gegonen en te zoe auton. hoi men gar hamartoloi kauthesontai, hoti hematou kai ou metenoesan; ta de ethne kauthesontai, hoti ouk egnosan ton ktisanta autous. 5. su oun karpophoreson, hina en to therei ekeino gnosthe sou ho karpos; apechou

de apo pollon praxeon kai ouden kamarteseis. hoi gar ta polla
prassontes polla kai hamartanousi, perispomenoi peri tas praxeis auton
kai meden douleuontes to kurio heauton. 6. pos oun, phesin, ho toioutos
dunatia ti aitesasthai para tou kuriou kai labein, mme douleuon to
kurio? ekeinoi ouden lepsontai. 7. ean de mian tis praxin ergasetai,
dunatai kai to kurio douleusai; ou gar diaphtharesetai he dianoia autou
apo tou kuriou, alla douleusei auto echon ten dianoian autou katharan.
8. tauta oun ean poieses, dunasai karpophoresai eis ton aiona ton
erchomenon; kai ho an tauta poiese, karporesei.

Alle parabole (V)

I

1. Nesteuon kai kathemenos eis ti ka euchariston to kurio peri panton hon epoiese met' emou, blepo ton poimena parakathemenon moi kai legonta; Ti orthrinos hode eleluthas? Hoti, phemi, kurie, stationa echo. 2. Ti, phesin, esti station? Nesteia de, phesi, ti estin haute, hen nesteuete? Hos eiothein, phemi kurie, houto nesteuo. 3. Ouk oidate, phesi, nesteuein to kurio, oude estin nesteia haute he anopheles, hen nesteuete auto. Diati, phemi, kurie, touto legeis? Lego soi, phesin, hoti ouk estin haute nesteia dekte kai pleres to kurio. Akoue, phesin. 4. ho theos ou bouletai toiauten nesteian mataian; houto gar nesteuon to theo ouden ergase te zoe zoe sou, alla douleuson to kurio en kathara kardia; tereson tas entolas autou poreuomenos en tois prostagmasin autou kai medemia epithumia ponera anabeto en te kardia sou; piteuson de to theo, hoti, ean tauta ergase kai phobethes auton kai enkrateuse apo pantos ponerou pragmatos, zese to theo; kai tauta ean ergase, megalen nesteian poieseis kai dekten to theo.

II

1. Akoue ten parabolon, hen mello soi legein, anakousan te nesteia. 2. eiche tis agron kai doulous pollous kai meros ti tou agrou ephuteusen ampelon; kai eklexamenos doulon tina piston kai euareston entimon, prosekalesato auton kai legei auto; Labe ton ampelona touton, hon ephutesa, kai charakoson auton, heos erchomai, tauten mou ten entolen phulaxon, kai eleutheros ese par' emoi. exelthe de ho despotes tou doulou eis ten apodemian. 3. exelthontos de autou elaben ho doulous kai echarakose ton ampelona. kai telesas ten charakosin tou ampelonos eide ton ampelona botanon plere onta. 4. en heauto oun elogisato legon;

Tauten ten entolen tou kuriou teteleka; skapso loipon ton ampelona touton, kai estai euprepesteros eskammenos, kai botanas me echon dosei karpon pleiona, me pnigomenos hupo ton botanon. labon eskapse en to ampeloni exetille. kai egeneto ho ampelon ekeinos euprepestatos kai euthales, me echon botanas pnigousas auton. 5. meta chronon elthen ho despotes tou doulou kai tou agrou kai eiselthen eis ton ampelona. kai idon ton ampelona kecharakomenon euprepos, eti de kai eskammenon kai pasas tas botanas ektetilmenas kai euthaleis ousas tas ampelous, echare lian epi tois ergois tou doulou. 6. proskalesamenos oun ton huion autou ton agapeton, hon eiche kleronomon, kai tous philous, ohus eiche sumboulous, legei autois, hosa eineteilato to doulo autou kai hosa heure gegonota. kakeinoi sunecharesan to doulo epi te marturia he emarturesen auto ho despotes. 7. kai legei autois; Ego to doulo touto eleutherian epengeilamen, ean mou ten entolen phulaxe, heneneteilamen auto; ephulaxe de mou ten entolen kai prosetheke to ampeloni ergon kalon, kai emoi lian eresen. anti toutou oun tou ergou hou eirgasato thelo auton sunkleronomon to huio mou poiesai, hoti to kalon phronesas ou parenethumethe, all' etelesen auto. 8. taute te gnome ho huios tou despotou suneudokesen auto, hina sunkleronomos genetai ho doulos to huio. 9. meta hemeras oligas deipnon epoiesen kai epempsen auto para tou despotou ta ta arkounta auto ere, ta loipa de tois sundoulois autou diedoken. 1'10. hoi de sundouloi autou labontes ta edesmata echaresan kai erxanto euchesthai huper autou, hina charin meizona heure para to despote, hoti houtos echresato autois. 11. tauta pata ta gegonota ho despotes autou ekouse kai palin lian echare epi te praxei autou. sunkalesamenos palin tous philous ho despotes kai ton huion autou apengeilen autois ten praxin autou, hen epraxen epi tois d'edesmasin autou hois elaben; hoi de eti mallon suneudokesan genesthai ton doulon sunkleronomon to huio autou.

III

1. Lego; Kurie, ego tautas tas parabolos ou ginosko oude dunamai noesai, ean me moi epiluses autas. 2. Panta soi epiluso, phesi, kai hosa an laleso meta sou. 3. deixo soi tas entolas autou ean de ti agathon poieses ektos tes entoles tou theou, seauto peripoiese doxan perissoteran kai ese endoxoteros para to theo hou emelles einai. ean oun phulasson tas entolas tou theou prosthes kai tas leitougias tautas, charese, ean tereses autas kata ten emen entolen. 4. lego auto; Kurie, ho ean moi enteile, phulaxo auto; oida gar, hoti su met' emou ei. Esomai, phesi, meta sou, hoti toiauten prothumian echousin. 5. he nesteia haute, phesi, teroumenon ton entolon tou kuriou, lian kale estin. houtos oun phulaxeis ten nesteian tauten, hen melleis terein; 6. proton panton phulaxai apo pantos rhematos ponerou kai pasas epithumias poneras kai katharison sou ten kardian apo panton ton mataomaton tou aionos toutou. ean tauta phulaxes, estai soi haute he nesteia teleia. 7. houto de poieseis; suntelesas ta gegrammena en ekeine te hemera he nesteueis meden geuse ei me arton kai hudor, kai ek ton edesmaton sou hon emelles trogein sumpsephisas ten posoteta tes dapanes ekeines tes hemeras hes emelles poiein, doseis auto chera e orphano e husteroumeno, kai houto tapeinophroneses, hin' ek tes tapeinophrosunes sou ho eilephos emplese ten heautou psuchen kai euxetai huper sou pros ton kurion. 8. ean oun houto teleses ten nesteian, hos soi eneteilamen, estai he thusia sou dekte para to theo, kai engraphos estai he nesteia haute, kai he leitourgia houtos ergazomene kale kai hilara esti kai euprosdektos to kurio. 9. tauta houto tereseis su meta ton tenon sou kai holou tou oikou sou; teresas de auta makarios ese; kai hosoi an akousantes auta teresosi, makarioi esontai, kai hosa an aitesontai para tou kuriou lepsontai.

IV

1. Edeethen autou polla, hina moi delose ten parabolen tou agrou kai tou despotou kai tou ampelonos kai tou doulou tou charakosantos ton ampelona kai ton charakon kai ton botanon ton ekteteilmenon ek tou ampelonos kai tou huiou kai ton philon ton sumboulon; suneka gar, hoti parabole tis esti tauta panta. 2. ho de apokritheis moi eipen; Authades ei lian eis to eperotan. ouk opheileis, phesin, eperotan ouden holos; ean gar soi dee delothesetai. lego auto; Kurie, hosa an moi deixes kai me deloses, maten esomai heorakos auta kai me noon, ti estin; hosautos kai ean moi parabolas laleses kai me epiluses moi autas, eis maten esomai akekoos ti para sou. 3. ho de palin apekrithe moi legon; Hos an, phesi, doulos e tou theou kai eche ton kurion heautou en te kardia, aiteiai par' autou sunesin kai lambanei kai pasan parabolen epiluei, kai gnosta auto ginontai ta rhemata tou kuriou ta legomena dia parabolon; hosoi de blechroi eisi kai argoi pros ten enteuxin, ekeinoi distazousin aiteisthai para tou kuriou; 4. ho de kurios polueuplanchnos esti kai pasi tois aitoumenois par' autou adialeiptos didosi. su de endedunamomenos hupo tou hagiou angelou kai eilephos par' autou toiauten enteuxin kai me on argos, diati ouk aite para tou kuriou sunesin kai lambaneis par' autou? 5. lego auto; Kurie, ego echon se meth' heautou aannken echo se aiteisthai kai se eperotan; su gar moi deiknueis panata kai laleis met' emou; ei de ater sou eblepon e ekouon auta, eroton an ton kurion, hina moi delothe.

V

1. Eipon soi, phesi, kai arti, hoti panourgos ei kai authades, eperotan tas epiluseis ton parabolon. epeide de houto paramonos ei, epiluso soi ten parabolen tou agrou kai ton loipon ton akolouthon panton, hina gnosta pasi poieses auta. akoue nun, phesi, kai sunie auta. 2. ho agros ho kosmos houtos estin; ho de kurios tou agrou ho ktisas ta panta kai apartisas auta kai dunamosas; ho de doulos ho huios tou theou estin;

hai de ameloi ho laos houtos estin, hon autos ephuteusen; 3. hoi de charakes hoi hagioi angeloi eisi tou kuriou hoi sunkratountes ton laon autou; hai de botanai hai ektetilmennai ek tou ampelonos anomiai eisi ton doulon tou theou; ta de edesmata, ha epempsen auto ek tou deipnou, hai entolai eisin, ha s edoke to lao autou dia tou huiou autou; hoi de philoi kai sumbouloi hoi hagioi angeloi hoi protoi ktisthentes; he de apodemia tou despotou ho chronos ho perisseuon eis ten parousian autou. 4. lego auto; Kurie, megalos kai thaumastos panta esti kai endoxos panta echei. me oun, phemi, ego edunamen tauta noesai? oude heteros ton anthropon, kan lian sunetos e tis, ou dunatai noesai auta. eti, phemi, kurie, deloson moi, ho mello se eperotan. 5. Lege, phesin, ei ti boulei. Diati, phemi, kurie, ho huios tou theou eis doulou tropon keitai en te parabole?

VI

1. Akoue. phesin; eis doulou tropon ou keitai ho huios tou theou, all' eis exousian megalen keitai kai kurioteta. Pos, phemi, kurie, ou noo. 2. Hoti, phesin, ho theos ton ampelona ephuteuse, tout' esti ton laon ektise kai paredoke to huio autou; kai ho huios katestese tous angelous ep' autous tou suntetein autous; kai autos tas hamartias auton ekatharise polla kopiasas kai pollous kopous entlekos; oudeis gar ampelon dunatai skaphenai ater kopou e mochthou. 3. autos oun katharisas tas hamartias tou laou edeixen autois tas tribous tes zoes, dous autois ton nomon, hon elabe para tou patros autou. 4. hoti de ho kurios sumboulon elabe ton nomon, hon elabe ton huion autou kai tous endoxous angelous peri tes kleronomias tou doulou, akoue; 5. to pneuma to hagion to proon, to ktisan pasan ten ktisin, katokese to pneuma to hation, edouleuse to pneumatiki kalos en semnoteti kai hagneia poreutheisa, meden holos mianasa to pneuma. 6. politeusamenen oun auten kalos kai hagnos kai sunkopiasasan to pneumatiki kai hagnos kai

sunkopiasasan to pneumatī kai sunergesasan en panti pragmati, ischuros kai andreios anastropheisan, meta tou pneumatōs tou hagiou heilato koinonon; erese gar he poreia tes sarkos tautēs, hoti ouk emianthe epi tes ges echousa to hagion. 7. sumboulon oun elabe ton huion kai tous angelous tous endoxous, hina kai he sarx haute, douleusasa to pneumatī amemptos, sche topon tina kataskenoseos kai me doxe ton misthon tes douleias autēs apolekenai; pasa gar sarx apolepsetai misthon he heuretheisa amiantos kai aspilos en he to pneuma to hagion katokesen. 8. echeis kai tautēs tes paraboles ten epilusin.

VII

1. Euphranthen, phemi, kurie, tauten ten epilusin akousas. Akoue nun, phesi; ten sarka sou tauten phulasse katharan kai amianton, hina to pneuma to katoikoun en aute maturese aute kai dikaiothe sou he sarx. 2. blepe, mepote anabe epi ten kardian sou ten sarka sou tauten phtharten einai kai parachrese aute en miasmo tini. ean mianes ten sarka, ou zese. 3. Ei de tis, phemi, kurie, gegonen agnoia protera, prin akousthosi ta rhemata tauta, pos sothe ho anthropos ho mianas ten sarka autou? Peri ton proteron, phesin, agnoematon to theo mono dunaton iasin dounai, autou gar esti pasa exousia, 4. ean to loipon me mianes sou ten sarka mede to pneuma; amphotera gar koina esti kai ater allelon mianthenai ou dunatai. amphotera oun kathara phulasse, kai zese to theo.

Parabole s' (VI)

I

1. Kathemenos en to oko mou kai doxazon ton kurion peri panton hon he'heorakein kai suzeton peri ton entolon, hoti kalai kai dunatai kai hilarai kai endoxoi kai kunamenai sosai psuchen anthropou, elegon en emauto; Makarios desomai, ean tais entolais tautais poreutho, kai hos an tautais poreuthe, makarios estai. 2. hos tauta en emauto elaloun, blepo auton exaiphnes parakathemenon moi kai legonta tauta; Ti dipsucheis peri ton entolon hon soi eneteilamen? kalai eisin; holos me dipsucheses, all' enusai ten pistin tou kuriou, kai en autais poreuse; ego gar se endunamoso en autais. 3. hautai hai entolai sumphoroi eisi tois mellousi metamoein; ean gar me poreuthosin en autais, eis maten estin he metanoia auton. 4. hoi oun metanoountes apoballete tas ponerias tou aionos toutou tas ektribousas humas; endusamenoι de pasin areten dikaiosunes dunesesthe teresai tas entolas tautas kai meketi prostithenai tais hamartiais humon. poreuesthe oun tais entolais mou tautais, kai zesesthe to theo. tauta panta par' emou lelalet ai humin. 5. kai meta to tauta lalesai auton met' emou, legei moi; Agomen eis agron kai deixo soi tous poimenas ton probaton. Agomen, phemi, kurie. kai elthomen eis ti pedion, kai deiknumenon sunthesin himation to chromati krokode. 6. eboske de probata polla lian, kai ta probata tauta hosei truphonta hen kai lian spatалonta kai autos ho poimen panu hilaros en epi to poimnio autou; kai aute he idea tou poimenos hilara hen lian, kai en tois probatois perietreche.

II

1. Kai legei moi; Blepeis ton poimena touton? Blepo phemi, kurie. Houtos, phesin, angelos truphes kai apates estin. houtos ektribei tas

psuchas ton doulon tou theou kai katastrephei autous apo tes aletheias, apaton autous tais epithomiais tais ponerai, en hais apolluntai. 2. epilanthantai gar ton entolon tou theou tou zontos kai poreuontai apatais kai truphais mataiais kai apolluntai hupo tou angelou toutou, tina men eis thanaton, tina de eis kataphthoran. 3. lege auto; Kurie, ou ginosko ego, ti estin eis thanaton kai ti eis kataphthoran. Akoue, phesin; ha eides probata hilara kai skirtona, houtoi eisin hoi apespasmenoi apo tou theou eis telos kai paradedokotes heautous tais epithumiais tou aionos toutou. en toutois oun metanoia zoes ouk estin, hoti prosethekan tais hamatiais auton kai eis to onoma tou theou eblasphemesan. ton toiouton oun ho thanatos estin. 4. ha de eides probata me skirtonta, all' en topo heni boskomena, houtoi eisin hoi paradedokotes men heautous tais truphais kai apatais, eis de ton kurion ouden eblasphemesan; houtoi oun katephtharmenoi eisin apo tes aletheias. en toutois elpis esti metanoias, en he dunantai zesai. he kataphthora oun elpida echei ananeoseos tinos, ho de thanatos apoleian echei aionion. 5. palin proeben mikron, kai deiknuei moi poimena megan hosei agrion te idea, perikeimenon derma aigeion leukon, kai peran tina eichen epi to omon kai rhabdon skleran lian kai ozous echousan kai mastiga megalen; kai to blemma eiche peripikron, hoste phobethenai me auton; toiouton eiche to blemma. 6. houtos oun ho poimen parelambane ta probata apo tou poimenos tou neaniskou, ekeina ta spatallonta kai truphonta, me skirtonta de, kai ebalen auta eis tina topon kremnode kai akanthode kai tribolode, hoste apo ton akanthon kai tribolon me dunasthai ekplexai ta probata, all' emplekesthai eis tas akanthas kai tribolous. 7. tauta oun empeplegmena eboskonto en tais akanthais kai tribolois kai lian etalaiporoun dairomena hup' autou; kai hode kakeise perielounen auta kai anapausin autois ouk edidou, kai holos ouk eustathousan ta probata ekeina.

III

1. Bleon oun auta houto mastigoumena kai talaiporoumena elupoumen ep' autois, hoti houtos ebasanizonto kai anochen holos ouk eichon. 2. lego to poimeni to met' emou lalounti; Kurie, tis estin houtos ho poimen ho houtos asplanchnos kai pikros kai holos me splanchnizomenos epi ta probata tauta? Houtos, phesin, estin ho angelos tes timorias; ek de ton angelon ton dikaaion esti, keimenos de epi tes timorias. 3. paralambanei oun tous apoplanomenous apo tou theou kai poreuthentas tais epithumiais timoriais. 4. Ethelon, phemi, kurie, gnonai tas poikilas tautas timorias, potapai eisin. Akoue, phesi, tas poikilas basanous kai timorias. biotikai eisin hai basanoi; timorountai gar hoi men zemiais, hoi de pase akatastasia, hoi de hubrizomenoi hupo anaxion kai heterais pollais praxesi paschontes. 5. polloi gar akatastatountes tais boulais auton epiballontai polla, kai ouden autois holos prochorei. kai legousin heautous me euodousthai en tais praxesin auton epi ten kardian, hoti epraxan ponera erga, all' aitontai ton kuprion. 6. hotan oun thlibosi pase thlipsei, tote emoi paradidontai eis agathen paideian kai ischuropoiountai en te pistei tou kuriou kai tas loipas hemeras tes zoes auton douleuousi to kurio en kathara kardia; ean de metanoesosi, tote anabainei epi ten kardian auton ta erga ha epraxan ponera, kai tote doxazousi ton theon, legontes, hoti dikaios krites esti kai dikaios epathon hekastos kata tas praxeis autou; douleuousi de loipon to kurio en kathara kardia auton kai euodountai en pase praxei auton, lambanontes para tou kuriou panta, hosa an aitontai; kai tote doxazousi ton kurion, hoti emoi paredothesan, kai ouketi ouden paschousi ton poneron.

IV

1. Lego auto; Kurie, eti moi touto deloson. Ti, phesin, epizeteis? Ei ara phemi, kurie, ton auton chronon basanizontai hoi truphontes kai

apatomenoi, hoson truphosi kai apatontai? legei moi; Ton auton chronon basanizontai. 2. Elachiston, phemi, kurie, basanizontai; edei gar tous houto truphontas kai epilanthanomenous tou theou heptaplasios basanizesthai. 3. legei moi; Aphron ei kai ou noeis tes basanou ten dunamin. Ei gar enooun phemi, kurie, ouk an eperoton hina moi deloses. Akoue, phesin, amphoteron ten dunamin. 4. tes truphes kai apates ho chronos hora esti mia; tes de basanou he hora triakonta hemeron dunamin echei. ean oun mian hemeran truphese tis kai apatethe, mian de hemeran basanisthe, holon eniauton ischuei he hemera tes basanou. hosas oun hemeras truphese tis, tosoutous eniautous basanizetai. blepeis oun, phesin, hoti tes truphes kai apates ho chronos elachistos esti, tes timorias kai basanou polus.

V

1. Eti, phemi, kurie, ou nenoeka holos peri tou chronou tes apates kai truphes kai basanou; telaugesteron moi deloson. 2. apokritheis moi legei; He aphronsune sou paramonos esti, kai ou theleis sou ten kardian katharesai kai douleuein to theo. blepe, phesi, mepote ho chronos plerothe kai su aphron heurethes. akoue oun, phesi, kathos boulei, hiina noeses auta. 3. ho truphon kai apatomenos mian hemeran kai prasson, ha bouletai, pollen aphronsunen endedutai kai ou noei ten praxin, hen poiei; eis ten aurion epilanthanetai gar, ti pro mias epraxen; he gar truphe kai apate mnemas ouk echei dia ten aphrosunen, hen endedutai, he de timoria kai he basanos hotan kollethe to anthropo mian hemeran mechris eniautou timoreitai kai basanizetai; mnemas gar megalas echei he timoria kai he basanos. 4. basanizomenos oun kai timoroumenos holon ton eniauton, mnemoneuei tote tes truphes kai apates kai ginoskei, hoti di' auta paschei ta ponera. 'pas oun anthropos ho truphon kai apatomenos houto basanizetai, hoti echontes zoen eis thanaton heautous paradedokasi. 5. Poiai, phemi, kurie, truphai eisi

blaberei? Pasa, phesi, praxis truphe esti to anthropo, ho ean hedeos poie; kai gar ho oxucholos to heautou pathei to hikanon poion trupha; kai ho moichos kai ho methusos kai ho katalalos kai ho pseustes kai ho pleonektes kai ho aposteretes kai ho toutois ta homoia poion te idia noso to hikanon poiei; trupha oun epi te praxei autou. 6. hautai pasai hai truphai blaberei eisi tois doulois tou theou. dia tautas oun tas apatas paschousin hoi timoroumenoi kai basanizomenoi. 7. eisin de kai truphai sozousai tous anthropous; polloi gar agathon ergazomenoi truphosi te heauton hedone pheromenoi. haute oun he truphe sumphoros esti tois doulois tou theou kai zoen peripoieitai to anthropo to toiouto; hai de blaberei truphai hai proeiremenai basanous kai timorias autois peripoiountai; ean de epimenosi kai me metanoesosi, thanaton heautois peripoiountai.

Parabole z' (VII)

1. Meta hemeras oligas eidon auton eis to pedion to auto, hopou kai tou poimenas eorakein, kai legei moi; Ti epizeteis? Pareimi, memi, kurie, hina ton poimena ton timoreten keleuses ek tou oikou mou exelthein, hoti lian me thlibei. Dei se, phesi, thlibenai; houto gar, phesi, prosetaxen ho endoxos angelos ta peri sou; thelei gar se peirasthenai. Ti gar, phemi, kurie, epoiesas houto poneron, hina to angelo touto paradotho? 2. Akoue, phesin; hai men hamartiai sou pollai, all' ou tosautai, hoste to angelo touto paradothenai; all' ho oikos sou megalas anomias kai hamartias eirgasato, kai parepikranthe ho endoxos angelos epi tois ergois auton kai dia touto ekeleuse se chronon tina thlibenai, hina kakeinoi metanoesosi kai katharisosin heautous apo pasas epithumias tou aionos toutou. hotan oun metanoesosi kai katharisthosi, tote apostesetai apo sou ho angelos tes timorias. 3. lego auto; Kurie, ei ekeinoi toiauta eirgasanto, hina parapikranthe ho endoxos angelos, ti ego epoiesas? Allos, phesin, ou dunantai ekeinoi thlibenai, ean me su he kephale tou oikou thlibes; sou gar thlibomenou ex anankes kakeinoi thlibesontai, eustathountos de sou oudemian dunantai thlipsin echein. 4. All' idou, phemi, kurie, metanenoekasin ex holes kardias auton. Oida, phesi, kago, hoti metanenoekasin ex holes kardias auton; ton oun metanoounton euthus dokeis tas hamartias aphiesthai? ou pantelos; alla dei ton metanoounta basanisai ten heautou psuchen kai tapeinophronesai en pase praxei autou ischuros kai thlibenai en pasais thlipsesi poikilais; kai ean hupenenke tas thlipseis tas eperchomenas auto, pantos splanchnisthesetai ho ta panta ktisas kai endunamosas kai iasin tina dosei auto; 5. kai touto pantos, ean ide ten kardian tou metanoountos katharan apo pantos ponerou pragmatos. soi de sumpheron

esti kai to oiko sou nun thlibenai. ti de soi polla lego? thlibenai se dei, kathos prosetaxen ho angelos kuriou ekeinos, ho paradidous se emoi; kai touto eucharistei to kurio, hoti axion se hegesato tou prodelosai soi ten thlipsin, hina prognous auten hupenenkes ischuros.

6. lego auto; Kurie, su met' emou ginou, kai dunesomai pasan thlipsin upenenkein. Ego, phesin, esomai meta sou; eroteso de kai ton angelon ton timoreten, hiina se elaphroteros thlipse; all' oligon chronon thlibese kai palin apokatastathese eis ton oikon sou. monon parameinon tapeinophronon kai leitourgon to kurio en pase kathara kardia, kai ta tekna sou kai ho oikos sou, kai poreuou en tais entolais mou hais soi entellomai, kai dunesetai sou he metanoia ischura kai kathara einai; 7. kai ean tautas phulaxes meta tou oikou sou, apostesetai pasa thlipsis apo sou; kai apo paton de, phesin, apostesetai thlipsis. hosoi ean en tais entolais mou tautais poreuthosin.

Parabole e'(VIII)

I

1. Edeixe moi itean megalen, skepazousan pedia kai ore, kai hupo ten skepen tes iteas pantas eleluthasin hoi keklemenoi en onomati kuriou.
2. heistekei de angelos kuriou endoxos lian hupselos para ten itean, drepanon echon mega, kai ekopte kladous apo tes iteas, kai epedidou to lao to skepazomeno hupo tes iteas; mikra de rhabdia epedidou autois, hosei pechuaia.
3. meta to pantas labein ta rhabdia etheke to drepanon ho angelos, kai to dendron ekeino hugies en, hoion kai heorakein auto.
4. ethaumazon de ego en emauto legon; Pos tosouton kladon kekommenon to dendron touto hugies emeine tosouton kladon kopenton; ean de, phesi, panta ides, soi delothesetai to ti estin.
5. ho angelos ho epidedokos to lao tas rhabdous palin apetei autous; kai kathos elabon, houto kai ekalounto pros auton, kai heis hekastos auton apedidou tas rhabdous xeras kai bebromenas hos hupo setos; ekeleusen ho angelos tous tas toiautas rhabdous epidedokotas choris histanesthai.
7. heteroi de epedidosan xeras, all' ouk esan bebromenai hupo setos; kai toutous ekeleuse choris histanesthai.
8. heteroi de epedidoun hemixerous; kai houtoi choris histanonto.
9. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous auton hemixerous kai schismas echousas; kai houtoi choris histanonto.
10. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous auton chloras kai schismas echousas; kai houtoi choris histanonto.
11. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous to hemisu xeron kai to hemisu meros chloron kai houtoi choris histanonto.
12. heteroi de prosepheron tas rhabdous auton ta duo mere tes rhabdou chlora, to de triton xeron; kai houtoi choris histanonto.
13. heteroi de epedidoun ta duo mere xera, to de triton chloron; kai houtoi choris histanonto.
14. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous auton para mikron

holas chloras, elachiston de ton rhabdon auton xeron en, auto to akron; schismas de eichon en autais; kai houtoi choris histanonto. 15. heteron de en elachonto chloron, ta de loipa ton rhabdon xera; kai houtoi choris histanonto. 16. heteroi de erchonto tas rhabdous chloras pherontes hos elabon para tou angelou; to de pleion meros tou ochlou toiautas rhabdous epedidoun. ho de angelos epi toutois echare lian; kai houtoi choris histanonto. 17. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous auton chloras kai paraphuadas echousas; kai houtoi choris histanonto; kai epi toutois ho angelos lian echare. 18. heteroi de epedidoun tas rhabdous auton chloras kai paraphuadas echousas; hai de paraphuades auton hosei karpon tina eichon; kai lian hilaroi esan hoi anthropoi ekeinoi, hon hai rhabdoi toiautai heurethesan. kai ho angelos epi toutois egalliato, kai ho poimen lian hilaros en epi toutois.

II

1. Ekeleuse de ho angelos kuriou stephanou enechthenai. kai enechthesan stephanoi hosei ek phoinikon gegonotes, kai esephanose tous andras tous epidedokotas ta rhabdous tas echousas tas paraphuadas kai karpon tina kai apelusen autous eis ton purgon. 2. kai tous allous de apesteilen eis ton purgon, tous tas rhabdous tas chloras epidedokotas kai paraphuadas echousas, karpon de me echousas tas paraphuadas, dous autois sphragidas. 3. himatismos de ton auton pantes eichon leukon hosei chiona, hoi poreuomenoi eis ton purgon. 4. kai tous tas rhabdous epidedokotas chloras hos elabon apeluse, dous autois himatismos kai sphragidas. 5. meta to tauta telesai ton angelon legei to poimeni; Ego hupago; su de toutous apoluseis eis ta teiche, kathos axios esti tis katoikein. katanoeson de tas rhabdous auton epimelos kai houtos apoluson; epimelos de katanoeson. blepe, me tis se parelthe, phesin, ean de tis se parelthe, ego autous epi to thusiasterion dokimaso. tauta eipon to poimeni apelthe. 6. kai meta to apelthein ton angelon legei

moi ho poimen; Labomen panton tas rhabdous kai phuteusomen autas, ei tines ex auton dunesontai zesai. lego auto; Kurie ta xera tauta pos dunatai zesai? 7. apokritheis moi legei; To dendron touto itea esti kai philozoon to genos; ean oun phuteuthosi kai mikran ikmada lambanosin hai rhabdoi, zesontai pollai ex auton; eita de peirasomen kai hudor autais paracheein. ean tis auton dunethe zesai, suncharesomai autais; ean de me zese, ouch heurethesomai ego ameles. 8. ekeleuse de moi ho poimen kalesai, kathos tis auton estathe. elthon tagmata tagmata kai epedidoun tas rhabdous to poimeni; elambane de ho poimen tas rhabdous kai kata tagmata ephuteusen autas kai meta to phuteusai hudor autais polu parecheen, hoste apo tou hudatos me phainesthai tas rhabdous. 9. kai meta to potisai auton tas rhabdous legei moi; Agomen kai met' oligas hemeras epanelthomen kai episkepsometha tas rhabdous'pasas; ho gar ktisas to dendron touto thelei'pantas zen tous labontas ek tou dendrou toutou kladous. elpizo de kago, hoti labonta ta rhabdia tauta ikmada kai potisthenta hudati zesontai to pleiston meros auton.

III

1. Lego auto; Kurie, to dendron touto gnorison moi ti estin; aporoumai gar peri autou, hoti tosouton kladon kopenton hugies esti to dendron kai ouden phainetai kekommenon ap' autou; en touto oun aporoumai. 2. Akoue, phesi; to dendron touto to mega to skepazon pedia kai ore kai pasan ten gen nomos theou estin ho dotheis eis holon ton kosmon; ho de nomos houtos huios theou esti keruchtheis eis ta perata tes ges; hoi de hupo ten skepen laoi ontes hoi akousantes tou kerugmatos kai pisteusantes eis auton; 3. ho de angelos ho megas kai endoxos Michael ho echon ten exousian toutou tou laou kai diakubernon autous; houtos gar estin ho didous autois ton nomon eis tas kardias ton pisteuonton; episkeptetai oun autous, hois edoken, ei ara teterekasin auton. 4. blepeis de henos hekastou tas rhabdous; hai gar rhabdoi ho nomos esti.

blepeis oun pollas rhabdous echreiomenas, gnose de autous pantas tous me terasantas ton nomon; kai opsei henos hekastou ten katoikian. 5. lego auto; Kurie, diati ohus men apelusen eis ton purgon, ohus de soi kateleipsen? Hosoi, phesi, parebesan ton nomon, hon elabon par' autou, eis ten emen exousian katelipen autous eis metanoian; hosoi de ede euerestesan to nomo kai teterekasin auton, hupo ten idian exousian echei autous. 6. Tines oun, phemi, kurie, eisin hoi estephanomenoi kai eis ton purgon hupagontes? Hosoi, phesin, antepalaisan to diabolou kai enikesan auton, estephanomenoi eisin; houtoi chloras tas rhabdous epidedokotes kai paraphuadas echousas, karpon de me echousas hoi huper tou nomou thlibentes, me pathontes de mede arnesamenoi ton nomon auton. 8. hoi de chloras epidedokotes, hoias elabon, semnoi kai dikairoi kai lian poreuthentes en kathara kardia kai tas entolas kuriou pephulakotes. ta de loipa phnose, hotan katanoeso tas rhabdous tautas tas pephuteumenas kai pepotismenas.

IV

1. Kai meta hemeras oligas elthomen eis ton topon, kai ekathisen ho poimen eis ton topon tou angelou, kago parestathen auto. kai legei moi; Perizosai omolinon kai diakonei moi. periezosamen omolinon ek sakkou gegonos katharon. 2. idon de me periezosmenon kai hetoimon onta tou diakonein auto, Kalei, phesi, tous andras, hon eisin hai rhabdoi pephuteumenai, kata to tagma, hos tis edoke tas rhabdous. kai apelthon eis to pedion kai ekalesa pantas; kai estesan pantes tagmata tamata. 3. legei autois; Hekastos tas idias rhabdous ektilato kai phereto pros me. 4. protoi epedokan hoi tas xeras kai kekommenas eschekotes, kai hos hauta heurethesan xerai kai kekommenai, ekeleusen autous choris stathenai. 5. eita epedokan hoi tas xeras kai me kekommenas echontes; tines de ex auton epedokan tas rhabdous chloras, tines de xeras kai kekommenas hos hupo setos. tous epidedokotas oun chloras ekeleuse

epidedokotas ekeleuse meta ton proton stathenai. 6. eita epedokan hoi tas hemixerous kai schismas; tines de chloras kai paraphuadas echousas kai eis tas paraphuadas karpous, hoious eichon eis ton purgon poreuthentes estephanomenoi. tines de epedokan xeras kai bebromenas, tines de xeras kai abrotous, tines de hoiai esan hemixeroi kai schismas echousai. ekeleusen autous hena hekaston choris stathenai, tous men pros ta idia tagmata, tous de choris.

V

1. Eita epedidoun hoi tas rhabdous chloras men echontaes, schismas de echousas; houtoi pantes chloras epedokan kai estesan eis to idion tagma. echare de ho poimen epi toutois, hoti pantes elloiothesan kai apethento tas schismas auton. 2. epedokan de kai hoi to hemisu chloron, to de hemisu xeron echontes; tinon oun heurethesan hai xerai kai bebromenai, tinon de chlorai kai paraphuadas echousai; houtoi pantes apeluthesan hekastos pros to tagma autou. 3. eita epedokan hoi ta duo mere chlora echontes, to de triton xeron. polloi ex auton chloras epedokan, polloi de hemixerous, heteroi de xeras kai bebromenas; houtoi pantes estesan eis to idion tagma. 4. eita epedokan hoi ta duo mere xera echontes, to de triton chloron; polloi ex auton hemixerous epedokan, tines de xeras kai bebromenas, heteroi de hemixerous, kai schismas echousas, oligoi de chloras; houtoi pantes estesan eis to idion tagma. 5. epedokan de hoi tas rhabdous auton chloras eschekotes, elachiston de xeron kai schismas echousas; ek touton tines chloras epedokan, tines de chloras kai paraphuadas; apelthon kai houtoi eis to tagma auton. 6. eita epedokan hoi elachiston echontes chloron, ta de loipa mere xera; touton hai rhabdoi heurethesan to pleiston meros chlorai kai paraphuadas echousai kai karpon en tais paraphuasi, kai heterai chlorai holai. epi tautais tais rhabdois echare ho poimen lian megalos, hoti houtos heurethesan. apelthon de houtoi hekastos eis to

idion tagma.

VI

1. Meta to panton katanoesai tas rhabdous ton poimena legei moi; Eipon soi, hoti to dendron metenoesan kai esotheran? blepeis, phesi, posoi metenoesan kai esotheran? Blepo, phemi, kurie. Hina ides, phesi, ten polueusplanchnian tou kuriou, hoti megale kai endoxos esti, kai edoke pneuma tois axiois ousi metanoias. 2. Diati oun, phemi, kurie, pantes ou metenoesan? Hon eide, phesi, ten kardian mellousan katharan genesthai kai douleuein auto ex holes kardias, toutois edoke ten metanoian; hon de eide ten dolioteta kai ponerian, mellonton en hupokrisei metanoein, ekeinois ouk edoke metanoian, mepote palin bebelosi to onoma autou. 3. lego auto; Kurie, nun oun moi deloson tous tas rhabdous epidedokotas, potapos tis auton esti, kai ten touton katoikian, hina akousantes hoi pisteusantes kai eilephotes ten sphragida kai tethlakotes kai eilephotes hugie, epignontes ta heauton erga menanoesosi, labontes hupo sou sphragida, kai doxasosi ton kurion, hoti esplanchnisthe ep' autous kai apestete se tou anakainisai ta pneumata auton. 4. Akoue, phesin; hon hai rhabdoi xerai kai bebromenai hupo setos heurethesan, houtoi eisin hoi apostatai kai prodotai tes ekklesias kai blasphemantes en tais hamartiais auton ton kurion, eti de kai epaischunthentes to onoma kuriou to epiklethen ep' autous. houtoi oun eis telos apolonto to theo. blepeis de, hoti oude heis auton metenoese, kaiper akousantes ta rhemata, ha elalesas autois, ha soi eneteilamen; apo ton toiouton he zoe apeste. 5. hoi de tas xeras kai aseptous epidedokotes, kai houtoi engus auton; esan gar hupokritai kai didachas xenas eispherontes kai ekstrephontes tous doulous tou theou, malista de tous hemartekotas, me aphientes metanoein autous. houtoi oun echousin elpida tou metanoesai. 6. blepeis de pollous ex auton kai metanenoekotas, aph' hes elalesa autois tas entolas mou; kai eti

metanoesousin. hosoi de ou metanoesousin, apolesan ten zoen auton.
hosoi de metenoesan ex auton, agathoi egenonto, kai egeneto he katoikia
auton eis ta teiche ta prota; tines de kai eis ton purgon anebesan.
blepeis oun, phesin, hoti he metanoia ton hamartion zoen echei, to de
me metanoesai thanaton.

VII

1. Hosoi de hemixerous epedokan kai en autais schismas eichon, akoue
kai peri auton. hoson esan hai rhabdoi hemixeroi, dipsuchoi eisin; oute
gar zosin oute tethnekasin. 2. hoi de hemixerous echontes kai en autais
schismas, houtoi kai dipsuchoi kai katalaloi eisi kai medepote
eireneuontes eis heautous, alla dichostatountes pantote. alla kai
toutois, phesin, epikeitai metanoia. blepeis, phesi, tinas ex auton
metanenoekotes kai eti, phesin ex auton metanenekasi, ten katoikian eis
ton purgon exousin; hosoi de ex auton braduteron metanenoekasin, all'
emmenousi tais praxesin auton, thanato apothanountai. 4. hoi de chloras
epidedokotes tas rhabdous auton kai schismas echousas, pantote houtoi
pisto kai agathoi egenonto, echontes de zelon tina en allelois peri
proteion kai peri doxes tinos; alla pantes houtoi moroi eisin, en
allelois echontes zelon peri proteion. 5. alla kai houtoi adousantes
ton entolon mou, agathoi ontes, ekatharisan heautous kai metenoesan
tachu. egeneto oun he katoikesis auton eis ton purgon; ean de tis palin
epistrepse eis ten dichostasian, ekblethesetai apo tou purgou kai
apolesei ten zoen autou. 6. he zoe panton esti ton tas entolas tou
kuriou phulassonton; en tais entolais de peri proteion e peri
tapeinophroneseos andros. en tois toioutois oun he zoe tou kuriou en
tois dichostatais de kai paranomois thanatos.

VIII

1. Hoi de epidedokotes tas rhabdous hemisu men chloras, hemisu de
xeras, houtoi eisin hoi en tais pragmateiais empephurmenoi kai me

kollomenoi tois hagiois; dia touto to hemisu auton ze, to de hemisu nekron esti. 2. polloi oun akousantes mou ton entolon metenoesan. hosoi goun metenoesan, he katoikia auton eis telos apestesan. houtoi oun metanoian ouk echousin; dia gar tas pragmateias auton eblasphemesan ton kurion kai apernesanto. apolesan oun ten zoen auton dia ten ponerian, hen epraxan. 3. polloi de ex auton edipsuchesan. houtoi eti echousi metanoian, ean tachu metanoesosi, kai estai auton he katoikia eis ton pugon; ean de braduteron metanoesosi, katoikesousin eis ta teiche; ean de me metanoesosi, kai autoi apolesan ten zoen auton. 4. hoi de ta duo mere chlora, to de triton xeron epidedokotes, houtoi eisin hoi arnesamenoι poikilais arnesesi. 5. polloi oun petenoesan ex auton, kai apelthon eis telos tou theou; houtoi to zen eis telos apolesan. tines de ex auton edipsuchesan kai edichostatesan. toutois oun esti metanoia, ean tachu metanoesosi kai me epimeinosi tais hedonais auton; ean de epimeinosi tais praxessin auton, kai houtoi thanaton heautois katergazontai.

IX

1. Hoi de epidedokotes tas rhabdous ta men duo mere xera, to de triton chloron, houtoi eisi pistoi men gegonotes, ploutesantes de kai genomenoi endoxoi para tois ethnesin; huperephanian megalen enedusanto kai hupselophrones egenonto kai katelipon ten aletheian kai ouk ekollethesan tois dikaiοis, alla meta ton ethnon sunezesan, kai haute he hodos hedutera autois egeneto; apo de tou theou ouk apestesan, all' enemeinan te pistei, me ergazomenoi ta erga tes pisteos. 2. polloi oun ex auton metenoesan, kai egeneto he katoikesis auton en to purgo. 3. heteroi de eis telos meta ton ethnon suzontes kai phtheiromenoι tais kenodoxiais ton ethnon elogisthesan. 4. heteroi de ex auton edipsuchesan me elpizontes sothenai dia tas praxeis, has epraxan; heteroi de edipsuchesan kai schismata en heautois epoiesan, toutois oun

tois dipsuchesasi dia tas praxeis auton metanoia eti einai, hina he katoikia auton genetai eis ton purgon ton de me metanoounton, all' epimenonton tais hedonais, ho thanatos engus.

X

1. Hoi de tas rhabdous epidedokotes chloras, auta de ta akra xera kai schismas echonta, houtoi pantote agathoi kai pistoi kai endoxoi para to theo egenonto, elachiston de exemarton dia mikras epithumias kai mikra kat' allelon echontes; all' akousantes mou ton rhematon to pleiston meros tachu metenoesan, kai egeneto he katoikia auton eis ton purgon.

2. tines de ex auton edipsuchesan, tines de dipsuchesantes dichostasian meizona epoiesan. en toutois oun enesti metanoias elpis, hoti agathoi pantote egenonto; duskolos de tis auton apothaneitai. 3. hoi de tas rhabdous auton xeras epidedokotes, elachiston de chloron echousas, houtoi eisin hoi pisteusantes monon, ta de erga tes anomias ergasameno; oudepote de apo tou theou apestesan kai to onoma hedeos d'ebatasan kai eis tous oikous auton hedeos hupedexanto tous doulous tou theou. akousantes oun tauten ten metanoian adistaktos metenoesan, kai ergazontai pasan areten kai dikaiosunen. 4. tines de ex auton kai phobountai, ginoskontes tas praxeis auton, has epraxan. touton oun panton he katoikia eis ton purgon estai.

XI

1. Kai meta to suntelesai auton tas epiluseis pason ton rhabdon legei moi; Hupage kai pasin lege, hina metanoesosin, kai zesontai to theo; hoti ho kurios epempse me splanchnistheis pasi dounai ten metanoian, kai per tinon me onton axion dia ta erga auton; alla makrothumos on ho kurios thelei ten klesin ten genomenen dia tou huiou autou sozesthai.

2. lego auto; Kurie, elpizo, hoti pantes akousantes auta metanoesousi; peithomai gar, hoti heis hekastos ta idia erga epignouskai phobetheis ton theon metanoesei. 3. apokritheis moi legei; Hosoi, phesin, ex holes

kardias auton metanoesosi kai katharisosin heautous apo ton ponerion
auton ton hamartiais auton, lepsontai iasin para tou kuriou ton
proteron hamartion, ean me dipsuchesosin epi tais entolais tautais, kai
zesontai to theo. hosoi de, phesin, prosthosi tais hamartiais auton kai
poreuthosin en tais epithumiais tou aionos toutou, thanato heautous
katakrinousin. 4. su de poreuou en tais entolais mou, kai zese to theo;
kai hosoi an poreuthosin en autais kai ergasontai orthos, zesontai to
theo. 5. tauta moi diexas kai lalesas panta legei moi; Ta de loipa
epideixo met' oligas hemeras.

Parabole th' (IX)

I

1. Meta to grapsai me tas entolas kai parabolas tou poimenos, tou angelou tes metanoias. elthe pros me kai legei moi; Thelo soi deixai, hosa soi edeixe to pneuma to hagion to lalesan meta sou en morphe tes Ekklesias; ekeino gar to pneuma ho huios tou theou estin. 2. epeide gar asthenesteros t?te sarki es, ouk edelothē soi di' angelou. hote oun enedunamothēs dia tou pneumatos kai ischusas te ischui sou, hoste dunasthai se kai angelon idein, tote men oun ephanerothē soi dia tes Ekklesias he oikodome tou purgou; kalos kai semnos panta hos hupo parthenou heorakas. nun de hupo angelou blepeis dia tou autou men pneumatos; 3. dei de se par' emou akribesteron panta mathein. eis touto gar kai edothen hupo tou endoxou angelou eis ton oikon sou katoikesai, hina dunatos panta ides, meden deilainomenos kai hos to proteron. 4. kai apegage me eis ten Arkadian, eis oros ti mastodes kai ekathise me epi to akron tou orous kai edeixe moi pedion mega. kuklo de tou pediou ore dodeka, allen kai allen idean echonta ta ore dodeka, allen kai allen idean echonta ta ore. 5. to proton en melan hos asbole; to de deuteron psilon, botanas me echon; to de triton akanthon kai tribolon pleres; 6. to de tetarton botanas echon hemixerous, ta men epano ton botanon chlora, ta de pros tais rhizais xera; tines de botanai, hotan ho helios epikekaukei, xerai eginonto; 7. to de pempton horos echon botanas chloras kai trachu on. to de hekton oros schismon holos egemen, hon men mikron, hon de megalon; eichon de botanas hai schismai, ou lian de esan euthaleis hai botanai, mallon de hos memarammenai esan. 8. to de hebdomon oros eiche botanas hilaras, kai holon to oros euthenoun en, kai pan genos ktenon kai orneon enemonto eis to oros ekeino; kai hoson

eboskonto ta ktene kai ta peteina, mallon kai mallon hai botanai tou orous ekeinou ethallon. to de ogdoon oros pegon pleres en, kai pan genos tesktiseos tou kuriou epotizonto ek ton pegon tou orous ekeinou. 9. to eremodes en. eiche de ennaton oros holos hudor ouk eichen kai holon eremodes en. eiche de en auto theria kai herpeta thanasima diaphtheirontha anthropous. to de dekaton oros eiche dendra megista kai holon kataskion en, kai hupo ten skepen ton dendron probata katekeinto anapauomena kai marukomena. 1'10. to de hendekaton oros lian sundendron en, kai ta dendra ekeina katakarpa en, allois kai allois karpois kekosmemena, hina idon tis auta epithumese phagein ek ton karpon auton. to de dodekaton oros holon en leukon, kai he prosopsis autou hilara en; kai euprepestaton en en hauto to oros.

II

1. Eis meson de tou pediou edeixe moi petran megalen leuken ek tou pediou anabebekuian. he de petra hupsulotera en ton oreon, tetragonos, hoste dunasthai holon ton komon choresai. 2. palaia de en he petra ekeine, ppulen ekkekommene echousa; hos prosphatos de edokei moi einai he ekkolapsis tes pules. he de pulen houtos estilben huper ton helion, hoste me thaumazein epi te lampedoni tes pules. 3. kuklo de tes pules heistekeisan parthenoi dokeka. hai oun tessares hai eis tas gonias hestekuiyai endoxoterai moi edokoun einai; kai hai allai de edoxoi esan. heistekeisan de eis ta tessara mere tes pules, ana meson auton ana duo parthenoi. 4. endedumenai de esan linous chitonas kai periezosmenai esan euprepos, exo tous omous echousai tous dexious hos mellousai phortion ti bastazein. houtos hetoimoi esan; lian gar hilarai esan kai prothumoi. 5. meta to idein me tauta ethaumazon en emauto, hoti megala kai endoxa pragmata blepo. kai palin dieporoun epi tais parthenois, hoti trupherai houtos ousai andreios heistekeisan hos mellousai holon ton ouranon bastazein. 6. kai legei moi ho poimen; Ti en seauto

dialogize kai diapore kai seauto lupen epispasai? hosa gar ou dunasai noesai, me epicheirei, sunetos on, all' erota ton kurion, hina labon sunesin noes auta. 7. ta opiso sou idein ou dunasai, eason, kai me streblou seauton; ha de blepeis, ekeinon katakurieue kai peri ton loipon me periergazou; panta de soi ego deloso, hosa an soi deixo. emblepe oun tois loipois.

III

1. Eidon ex andras eleluthotas hupselous kai eudoxous kai homioius te idea; kai ekalesan plethos ti andron. kakeinoi de hoi eleluthotes hupseloi esan andres kai kaloi kai dunatoi; kai ekeleusan autous hoi ex andres oikokomein epano tes petras purgon tina. en de thorubos ton andron ekeinon megas ton eleluthoton oikodomein ton purgon hode kakeise peritrechonton kuklo tes pules. 2. hai de parthenoi hestekuiai kuklo tes pules elegon tois andrasi speudein to purgon oikodomeisthai; ekpepetakeisan de tas cheiras hai parthenoi hos mellousai ti lambanein para ton andron. 3. hoi de ex andres ekeleuon ek buthou tinos lithous anabainein kai hupagein eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. anebesan de lithoi deka tetragonoι lamproi, me lelatomemenoι. 4. hoi de hex andres ekaloun tas parthenous kai ekeleusan autas tous lithous pantas tous mellontas eis ten oikodomen hupagein tou pules kai epididonai tois andrasi tois mellousin oikodomein ton purgon. 5. hai de parthenoi tous deka lithous tous protous tous ek tou buthou anabantas epetithoun allelais kai kata hena lithon ebastazon homou.

IV

1. Kathos de estathesan homou kuklo tes pules, houtos ebastazon hai dokousai dunatai einai kai hupo tas gonias tou lithou hupodedukuiai esan. hai de allai ek ton pleuron tou lithou hupodedukeisan kai houtos ebastazon pantas tous lithous; dia de tes pules diepheron autous, kathos ekeleusthesan, kai epididoun tois andrasin eis ton purgon;

ekeinoi de echontes tous lithous okodomoun. 2. he oikodome de tou purgou epi ten petran ten megalen kai epano tes pules. hermosthesan oun hoi deka lithoi ekeinoi kai epeplesan holen ten petran; kai egenonto ekeinoi themelios tes oikodomes tou pugou; he de petra kai he pule en bastazousa holon ton ton pugon; 3. meta de tous deka lithous alloi anebesan ek tou buthou eikosi lithoi; kai houtoi hermosthesan eis ten oikodomen tou purgou, bastazomenoi hupo ton parthenon kathos kai hoi proteroi. meta de toutous anebesan le', kai houtoi pantes eblethesan eis ten oikodomen tou purgou; egenonto oun stoichoi tessares en tois themeliois tou purgou. 4. kai epausanto de kai hoi oikodomountes mikron. kai palin epetaxan hoi hex andres to plethei tou ochlou ek ton oreon parapherein lithous eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. 5. parepheronto oun ek panton ton andron kai epedidonto tais parthenois; hai de parthenoi diepheron autous dia tes pules kai epedidoun eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. kai hotan eis ten oikodomen etethesan hoi lithoi hoi poikiloi, homoioi egenonto leukoi kai tas chroas tas poikilas ellason. 6. tines de lithoi epedidonto hupo ton andron eis ten oikodomen kai ouk eginonto lamproi, all' hoioi etethesan, toioutoi kai heurethesan; ou gar esan hupo ton parthenon epidedomenoi oude dia tes pules parenenegmenoi. houtoi oun hoi lithoi aprepeis esan en te oikodomne tou purgou. 7. idontes de hoi hex adres tous lithous tous aprepeis en te oikodome ekeleusan autous arthenai kai apachthuenai kato eis ton idion topon, hothen enechthesan. 8. kai legousi tois andrasi tois parempherousi tous lithous; Holos humeis me epididote eis ten oikodomen lithous; tithete de autous para ton purgon, hina hai parthenoi dia tes pules parenenkosin autous kai epididosin eis ten oikodomen. ean gar, phasi, dia ton cheiron ton parthenon touton me parenechthosi dia tes pules, tas chroas auton allaxai ou dunantai; me kopiate oun, phasin, eis maten.

V

1. Kai etelesthe te hemera ekeine he oikodome, ouk apetelesthe de ho purgos; emelle gar palin epoikodomeisthai; kai egeneto anoche tes oikodomes. ekeleusan de hoi hex adres tous oikodomountas anachoresai mikron pantas kai anapauthenai; tais de parthenois epetaxan apo tou purgou me anachoresai. edokei de moi tas parthenous kataleleiphthai tou phulassein ton purgon. 2. meta de to anachoresai pantas kai anapauthenai lego to poimeni; Ti hoti, phemi, kurie, ou sunetelesthe he oikodome tou purgou? Oupo, phesi, dunatai apotelesthenai ho purgos, ean me elthe ho kurios autou kai dokimase ten oikodomen tauten, hina, ean tines lithoi saproi heurethosin, allaxe autous; pros gar to ekeinou thelema oikodomeitai ho purgos. 3. Ethelon, phemi, kurie, toutou tou gnonai ti estin he oikodome haute, kai peri tes petras kai pules kai ton oreon kai ton parthenon kai ton lithon ton ek tou buthou anabebekoton kai me lelatomemenon, all' houtos apelthonton eis ten oikodomen. 4. kai diati proton eis ta themelia i' lithoi etethesan, eita k', eita le' eita m' themelia i' lithoi etethesan, eita k', eita le' eita m', kai peri ton lithon ton apeleluthoton eis ten oikodomen kai palin ermenon kai eis topon idion apotetheimenon; peri panton touton anapauson ten psuchen mou, kurie, kai gnorison moi auta. 5. Ean, phesi, kenospoudos me heurethes, panta gnose; met' oligas gar hemeras eleusometha enthade, kai ta loipa opsei ta eperchometha to purgo touto kai pasas tas parabolak akribos gnose. 6. kai met' oligas hemeras elthomen eis ton topon, hou kekathikamen, kai legei moi; Agomen pros ton purgon; ho gar authentes tou purgou erchetai katanoesai auton. kai legei moi; Agomen pros ton purgon; ho gar authentes tou purgou erchetai katanoesai auton. kai elthomen pros ton purgon; kai holos oudeis hen pros auton ei me hai parthenoi monai. 7. kai eperota ho poimen tas parthenous, ei ara paregegonei ho despotes tou purgou. hai de ephesan

mellein auton erchesthai katanoesai ten oikodomen.

VI

1. Kai idou meta mikron blepo parataxin pollon andron erchomenon; kai eis to meson aner tis hupselos to megethei, hoste ton purgon huperechein. 2. kai hoi hex andres hoi eis ten oikodomen ephestotes ek dexion te kai aristeron periepatesan met' autou, kai pantes hoi eis ten oikodomen ergasamenoi met' autou esan kai heteroi polloi kuklo autou endoxoi. hai de parthenoi hai terousai ton purgon prosdramousai katephilesan auton kai erxanto engus autou peripatein kuklo tou purgou. 3. katenoei de ho aner ekeinos ten oikodomen akribos, hoste auton kath' hena lithon pselaphan. kraton de tina rhabdon te cheiri kata hena lithon ton okodomemenon etupte. 4. kai hotan epatassen, egenonto auton tines melanes hosei asbole, tines de koloboi, tines de oute leukoi oute melanes, tines de tracheis kai me sumphonountes tois heterois lithois, tines de spilous pollous echontes; hautai esan hai poikiliai ton lithon ton sapon heurethenton eis ten oikodomen. 5. ekeleusen oun pantas toutous ek tou purgou metenechthenai kai tethenai lithous kai emblethenai eis ton topon auton. 6. kai eperotesan auton hoi oikodomountes, ek tinos orous thele enechthenai lithous kai emblethenai eis ton topon auton. kai ek men ton oreon ouk ekeleusen enechthenai. 7. kai oruge to pedion, kai heurethesan litoi lamproi tetragonoi, tines de kai strongnuloi. hosoi de pote esan lithoi en to pedio ekeino, pantes enechthesan kai dia tes pules ebastazonto hupo ton parthenon. 8. kai eltomethesan hoi tetragonoi lithoi kai etethesan eis ton topon ton ermenon; hoi de stronguloi ouk etethesan eis ten oikodomen, hoti skleroi esan eis to latomethenai autous kai bradeos egenonto. etethesan de para ton purgon, hos mellonton auton latomeisthai kai tithesthai eis ten oikodomen; lian gar lamproi esan.

VII

1. Tauta oun suntelesas ho aner ho endoxos kai kurios holon tou purgou prosekalesato ton poimena kai paredoken auto tous lithous pantas tous para ton purgon keimenous, tous apobeblemenous ek tes purgon keimenous, tous apobeblemenous ek ton oikodomes, kai legei auto; 2. Epimelos katharison tous lithous toutous kai thes autous eis ten oikodomen tou purgou, tous dunamenous harmosai tois loipois; tous de me harmozontas rhipson makran apo tou purgou. 3. tauta keleusas to poimeni apethei; hai de parthenoi kuklo tou purgou heistekeisan terousai auton. 4. lego to poimeni; Pos houtoi hoi lithoi dunantai eis ten oikodomen tou purgou apelthein apodedokimasmenoi? apokritheis moi legei; Blepeis, phesi, tous lithous toutous? Blepo, phemi, kurie. Ego, phesi, to pleiston meros ton lithon touton latomeso kai balo eis ten oikodomen, kai harmosousi meta ton loipon lithon. 5. Pos, phemi, kurie, dunantai perikopentes ton auton topon plerosai? apokritheis legei moi; Hosoi mikroi heurethesontai, eis mesen ten oikodomen blethesontai, hosoi de meizones, exoteri tethesontai kai sunkratesousin autous. 6. tauta moi lalesas legei moi; Agomen kai meta hemeras duo elthomen kai katharisomen tous lithous toutous kai balomen autous eis ten oikodomen; ta gar kuklo tou purgou panta katharisthenai dei, mepote ho despotes exapina elthe kai ta peri ton purgon rhupara heure kai prosochthise, kai houtoi hoi lithoi ouk apeleusontai eis ten oikodomen tou purgou, kago ameles doxo einai para to despote. 7. kai meta hemeras duo elthomen pros ton purgon kai legei moi; Katanoesomen tous lithous pantas kai idomen tous dunamenous eis ten oikodomen apelthein. lego auto; Kurie, katanoesomen.

VIII

1. Kai arxamenoi proton tous melanas katenooumen lithous. kai hoioi ek tes oikodomes etethesan. toioutoi kai heurethesan. kai ekeleusen autous ho poimen ek tou purgou metenechthenai kai choristhenai. 2. eita

katenoese tous epsoriakotas, kai labon elatomese pollous ex auton kai ekeleuse tas parthenous arai autous kai balein eis ten oikodomen. kai eran autous hai parthenoi kai ethekan eis ten oikodomen tou purgou mesou. tous de loipous ekeleuse meta ton melanon tethenai; kai gar kai houtoi melanes heurethesan. 3. eita katenoei tous tas schismas echontas; kai ek touton pollous elatomese kai ekeleuse dia ton parthenon eis ten oikodomen apenechthenai; exoteroi de etethesan, hoti hugiesteroi heurethesan. hoi de loipoi dia to plethos ton schismaton ouk edunethesan latomethenai; dia tauten oun ten aitian apeblethesan apo tes oikodomes tou purgou. 4. eita katenoei tous kolobous, kai heurethesan polloi en autois melanes, tines de schismas megalas pepoieton apobeblemenon. tous de perisseuontas auton katharisas kai latomesas ekeleusen eis ten oikodomen tethenai. hai de parthenoi autous arasai eis mesen ten oikodomen tou purgou hermosan; asthenesteroi gar esan. 5. eita katenoei tous hemiseis leukous, hemiseis de melanas; kai polloi ex auton heurethesan melanes; ekeleuse de kai toutous arthenai meta ton apobeblemenon. hoi de loipoi pantes erthesan hupo tou ton parthenon; leukoi gar ontes hermosthesan hup' auton ton parthenon eis ten oikodomen; exoteroi de etethesan, hoti hugeis heurethesan, hoste dunasthai autous kratein tous eis to meson tethentas; holos gar ex auton ouden ekolobothē. 6. eita oligoi ex auton apeblethesan dia to me dunasthai latomethenai; skleroi gar lian heurethesan. hoi de loipoi auton elatomethesan kai erthesan hupo ton parthenon kai eis mesen ten oikodomen tou purgou hermosthesan. asthenesteroi gar esan. 7. eita katenoei tous echontas tous spilous, kai ek touton elachistoi emelanesan kai apeblethesan pros tous loipous. hoi de perisseuontes lamproi kai hugeis heurethesan; kai houtoi hermosthesan hupo ton parthenon eis ten oikodomen, exoteroi de etethesan dia ten ischuroteta auton.

IX

1. Eita elthe katanoesai tous leukous kai strongulous lithous kai legei moi; Ti poioumen peri touton ton lithon? Ti, phemi, ego ginosko, kurie? Ouden oun epinoeis peri auton? 2. Ego, phemi, kurie, tauten ten technen ouk echo, oude latomos eimi oude dunamai noesai. Ou blepeis autous, phesi, lian strongulous ontas? kai ean autous theleso tetragonous poiesai, polu dei ap' auton apokopenai; dei de ex auton ex anankes tinas eis ten oikodomen tethenai. 3. Ei oun, phemi, kurie, ananke esti, ti seauton basanizeis kai ouk eklegeis eis ten oikodomen ohus theleis kai harmozeis eis auten? exelexato ex auton tous meizonas kai lamprous kai elatomesen autous; hai de parthenoi arasai hermosan eis ta exotera mere tes oikodomes. 4. hoi de loipoi hoi perisseusantes erthesan kai apetethesan eis to pedion, hothen enechthesan; ouk apeblethesan de, Hoti, phesi, lepei to purgo eti mikron oikodomethenai. pantas de thelei ho despotes tou purgou toutous harmosthenai tous lithous eis ten oikodomen, hoti lamproi eisi lian. 5. eklethesan de gunaikes dodeka, eueidestatai to karakteri, melana endedumenai, periezosmenai kai exo tous omous echousai kai tas trichas lelumenai; edokousan demoi hai gunaikes hauta agriai einai. ekeleuse de autas ho poimen arai tous lithous tous apobeblemenous ek tes oikodomes kai apenenkein autous eis ta ore, hothen kai enechthesan. 6. hai de hilarai eran kai apenenkan pantas tous lithous kai ethekan, hothen elephthesan. kai meta to arthenai pantas tous lithous kai meketi keisthai lithon kuklo tou purgou, legei moi ho poimen; Kuklosomen ton purgon kai idomen, me ti elattoma estin en auto. kai ekukleuon ego met' autou. 7. idon de ho poimen ton purgon euprepe onta te oikodome lian hilaros en; ho gar purgos houtos en okodomemenos, hoste me idonta epithumein ten oikodomen autou; houto gar hen okodomemenos, hosan ex henos lithou me echon mian harmogen en heauto. ephaineto de ho lithos hos ek tes petras

ekkekolammenos; monolithos gar moi edokei einai.

X

1. Kago peripaton met' autou hilaros emen toiauta agatha blepon. legei de moi ho poimen; Hupage kai phere asbeston kai ostrakon lepton, hina tous tupous ton lithon ton ermenon kai eis ten oikodomen beblemenon anapleroso; dei gar tou purgou ta kuklo panta homala genesthai. auton. Huperetei moi, phesi, kai engus to ergon telesthesetai. eplerosen oun tous tupous ton lithon ton eis ten oikodomen apeleluthoton kai ekeleuse sarothernai ta kuklo tou purgou kai kathara genesthai; 3. hai de parthenoi labousai sarous esarosan hudor, kai egeneto ho topos hilaros kai euprepestatos tou purgou. 4. legei moi ho poimen; Panta, phesi, kekathartai; ean elthe ho kurios epeiskepsasthai ton purgon, ouk echei hemin ouden mempsasthai ton purgon, ouk echei hemin ouden mempsasthai. tauta eipon ethelen hupagein. 5. ego de epelabomen autou tes peras kai erxamen auton horkizein kata tou kuriou, hina moi epiluse, ha edeixe moi. legei moi. Mikron echo akairethenai kai panta soi epiluso; Kurie, monos on hode ego ti poieso? Ouk ei, phesi, monos; hai oun, phemi, autais me. proskaleitai autas ho poimen kai legei autais; Paratithemani humin touton heos erchomai; kai apelthen. 7. ego de emen monos meta ton parthenon; esan de hilaroterai pro eme eu eichon; malista de hai tessares hai endoxoterai auton.

XI

1. Legousi moi hai parthenoi; Semeron ho poimen hode ouk erchetai. Ti oun, phemi, poieso ego? Mechris opse, phasin, perimeinon auton; kai ean meth' hemon hode heos erchetai. 2. lego autais; Ekdexomai auton heos opse; ean de me elthe, apeleusomai eis ton oikon kai proi epanexo. hai de akokritheisai legousi moi; Hemin paredothes; ou dunsai aph' hemon anachoresai. 3. Pou oun, phemi, meno? Meth' hemon, phasi, koimethese hos adelphos, kai ouch hos aner; hemeteros gar adelphos ei, kai tou

loipou mellomen meta sou katoikein lian gar se agapomen. ego de eschunomen met' auton menein. 4. kai he dokousa prote auton einai erxato me kataphilein kai periagein kuklo tou purgou kai paizein met' emou. 5. kago hosei neoteris egegonein kai erxamen kai autos paizein met' auton; hai men gar echoreuon, hai de orchounto, hai de edon; ego de genomenes ethelon eis ton oikon hupagein; hai de ouk aphekan, alla kateschon me. kai emeina met' auton ten nukta kai ekoimethen para ton purgon. 7. estrosan gar hai parthenoi tous linous chitonas heauton chamai kai emez' aneklinan eis to meson auton, kai ouden holos epoion ei me proseuchonto; kago met' auton adialeptos proseuchomen kai ouk elasson ekeion. kai echairon hai parthenoi houto mou proseuchomenou. kai emeina ekei mechri tes aurion heos horas deuteris meta ton parthenon. 8. eita paren ho poimen, kai legei tais parthenois; Me tina auto hubrin pepoiekate? Erota, phasin, auton. leo auto; Kurie, euphranthen met' auton meinas. Ti, phesin, kurie, rhemata kuriou holen ten nukta. Kalos, phesin, elabon se? Nai, phemi, kurie. 9. Nun, phesi, kurie, ti theleis proton akousai? Kathos, phemi, kurie, ap' arches edeixas; eroto se, kurie, hina, kathos an se eperoteso, houto moi kai deloses. Kathos boulei, phesin, houto soi kai eperoteso, houto moi kai deloses. Kathos boulei, phesin, houto soi kai epiluso, kai ouden alos apokrupso apo sou.

XII

1. Proton, phemi, panton, kurie, touto moi deloson; he petra kai he pule tis estin? He petra, phesin, haute kai he pule ho huios tou theou esti. Pos, phemi, kurie, he petra palaia estin, he de pule kaine? Akoue, phesi, kai sunie, asunete, 2. ho men huios tou theou passes tes ktiseos autou progenesteros estin, hoste sumboulon auton genesthai to patri tes ktiseos autou; dia touto kai palaia he petra. He de pule diati kaine, phemi, kurie? 3. Hoti, phesin, ep' eschaton ton hemeron

tes sunteleias phaneros egeneto, dia touto kaine egeneto he pule, hina hoi mellontes sozesthai di' autēs eis ten basileian eiselthosi tou theou. 4. eides, phesin, tous lithous tous dia tes pules eiseleluthotas eis ten oikodomen tou purgou beblemenous, tous de me eiseleluthotas palin apobeblemenous eis ton idion topon? Eidon, phemi, kurie. Houto, phesin, eis ten basileian tou theou oudeis eiseleusetai, ei me laboi to onoma to hagion autou. 5. ean gar eis polin theses eiselthein tina kakeine he polis periteteichismene kuklo kai mian echei pulen, meti dune eis ekeinen ten polin eiselthein, ei me dia tes pules hes echei? Pos gar, phemi, kurie, dunatai genesthai allos? Ei oun eis ten polin ou dune eiselthein ei me dia tes pules hes echei ten basileian tou theou allos eiselthein ou dunatai anthropos ei me dia tou onomatos tou huiou autou tou egapemenou hup' autou. 6. Eides, phesi, ton ochlon ton oikodomounta ton purgon? Eidon, phemi, kurie. Ekeinoi, phesi, pantes angeloι endoxoi eisi; toutois oun periteteichistai ho kurios. he de pule ho huios tou theou estin; haute mia eisodos esti pros ton kurion. allos oun oudeis eiseleusetai pros auton ei me dia tou huiou autou. 7. Eides, phesi, tous hex adras kai ton meson auton endoxon kai megan andra ton peripatounta peri ton purgon kai tous lithous apodokimasanta ek tes oikodomes? Eidon, phemi kurie. 8. Ho endoxos, phesin, aner ho huios tou theou esti, kakeinoi hoi hex hoi endoxoi angeloι eisi dexia kai euonuma sunkratountes auton. touton, phesi, ton angelon ton endoxon oudeis eiseleusetai pros ton theon ater autou; hos an to onoma autou me labe, ouk eiseleusetai eis ten basileian tou theou.

XIII

1. Ho de purgos, phemi, tis estin? Ho purgos, phesin, houtos he ekklesia estin. 2. Hai de parthenoi hautai tines eisin? Hautai, phesin, hagia pneumata eisi; kai allos anthropos ou dunatai heurethenai eis ten basileian tou theou, ean me hautai auton endusosi to enduma auton; ean

gar to onoma monon labes, ouden ophelese; hautai gar hai parthenoi dunameis eisi tou huiou tou theou. ean to onoma dunameis eisi tou huiou tou theou. ean to onoma phores, ten de dunamin me phores autou, eis maten ese to onoma autou phoron. 3. tous de lithous, phesin, ohus eides apobeblemenous, houtoi to men onoma ephoresan, ton de himatismos ton parthenon ouk enedusanto. Poios, phemi, himatismos auton esti, kurie? Auta ta onomata, phesin, himatismos estin auton. hos an to onomata phorein; kai gar autos ho huios ta onomata ton parthenon touton phorei. 4. hosous, phesi, lithous eides eis ten oikodomen tou purgou eiseleluthotas, epidekomenous dia ton cheiron auton kai meinantas eis ten oikodomen, touton ton parthenon ten dunamin endedumenois eisi. 5. dia touto blepeis ton purgon monolithon gegonota meta tes petras; houto kai hoi pisteusantes to kurio dia tou huiou autou kai endiduskomenoi ta pneumata tauta esontai eis hen pneuma, hen soma, kai mia chroa ton himation auton auton. ton toiouton de ton phorounton ta onomata ton parthenon estin he katoikia eis ton purgon. 6. Hoi oun, phemi, kurie, apobeblemenoi lithoi diati apeblethesan? dielthon gar dia tes pules, kai dia ton cheiron ton parthenon etethesan eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. Epeide panta soi, phesi, meleis, kai akribos exetazeis, akoue peri ton apobeblemenon lithon. 7. houtoi, phesi, pantes to onoma tou huiou tou theou elabon, elabon de kai ten dunamin ton parthenon touton. labontes oun ta pneumata tauta enedunamothesan kai esan meta ton doulon tou theou, kai en auton hen pneuma kai hen soma kai hen enduma; ta gar auta ephronoun kai dikaiosunen eirgazonto. 8. meta oun chronon tina anepeisthesan hupo ton gunaikon hon eides melana himatia endumensn, tous omous exo echouson kai tas trichas lelumenas kai eumophon; tautas idontes epethumesan auton kai enedusanto ten dunamin auton, ton de parthenon apedusanto ten dunamin auton, ton de parthenon apedusanto to enduma kai ten dunamin. 9. houtoi oun apeblethesan apo tou oikou tou

theou kai kallei ton gunaikon touton emeinan en to oiko tou theou.

echeis, phesi, ten epilusin ton apobeblemenon.

XIV

1. Ti oun, phemi, kurie, ean houtoi hoi anthropoi, toioutoi ontes, metanoesosi kai apobalosi tas epithumias ton gunaikon touton, kai epanakampsosin epi tas parthenous kai en te dunamei auton kai en tois ergois auton poreuthosin, ouk eiseleusontai eis ton oikon tou theou? 2. Eiseleusontai, phesin, ean touton ton gunaikon apolabosi ten dunamin kai en tois ergois auton poreuthosi; dia touto gar kai tes oikodomes anoche egeneto, hina, ean metanoesosin houtoi, apelthosin eis ten oikodomen tou purgou. ean de me metanoesosi, tote alloi eiseleusontai, kai houtoi eis telos ekblethesontai. 3. epi toutois pasin eucharistesa to kurio, hoti esplanchnisthe epi pasi tois epikaloumenois to onomati autou kai exapesteile ton angelon tes metanoias eis hemas tous hamartasantas eis auton kai anakainisen hemon to pneuma kai ede katephtharmenon hemon kai me echonton elpida tou zen aneneose ten zoen hemon. 4. Nun, phemi, kurie, deloson moi, diati ho purgos chamai ouk okodometai, all' epi ten petran kai epi ten pulen. Eti, phesin, aphron ei kai asunetos? Ananken echo, phemi, kurie, panta eperotan se, hoti oud' holos endoxa esti kai dusnoeta tois anthropois. 5. Akoue, phesi; to onoma tou huiou tou theou mega esti kai achoretou kai ton kosmon holon bastazei. ei oun pasa he ktisis dia tou huiou tou theou bastazetai, ti dokeis tous keklmenous hup' autou kai to onoma phorountas tou huiou tou theou kai poreumenous tais entolais autou? 6. blepeis oun, poiou bastazei? tous ex holes kardias phoroutas to onoma autou. autos oun themelios autois egeneto kai hedeos autous bastazei, hoti ouk epaischunontai autou phorein.

XV

1. Deloson moi, phemi, kurie, ton parthenon ta onomata kai ton gunaikon

ton ta melana himatia endedumenon. Akoue, phesin, ton parthenon ta onomata ton ischuroteron, ton eis tas gonias statheison. 2. he men prote Pistis, he de deuthera Enkrateia, he de trite Dunamis, he de tetarte Makrothumia; hai de heterai ana meson touton statheisai tauta echousi ta onomata; Haplotes, Akakia, Hagneia, Hilarotes, Aletheia, Sunesis, Homonoia, Agape. tauta ta onomata ho phoron kai to onomata ton gunaikon ton ta himatia melana echouson. kai ek touton tessares eisi dunatoterai; he prote Apistia, he deuthera Akrasia, he de trite Apeitheia, he de tetarte Apate. Aselgeia, Oxucholia, Pseudos, Aphrosune, Katalalia, Misos. tauta ta onomata ho phoron tou theou doulos ten basileian men opsetai tou theou, eis auten de ouk eiseleusetai. 4. Hoi lithoi de, phemi, kurie, hoi ek tou buthou hermosmenoi eis ten oikodomen tines eisin? Hoi men pphotoi, phesin, hoi i' hoi eis ta themelia tetheimenoi, prote genea; hoi de ke' deuthera genea andron dikaion; hoi de m' apostoloi kai didaskaloi tou kerugmatos tou huiou tou theou. 5. Diati oun, phemi, kurie, hai parthenoi kai toutous tous lithous epedokan eis ten oikodomen tou purgou, dienenkasai dia tes pule? 6. Houtoi gar, phesi, protoi tauta ta pneumata ephoresan kai holos ap' allelon ouk apestesan, oute ta pneumata apo ton anthropoi apo ton pneumaton, alla paremeinan ta pneumata autois mechri tes koimeseos auton. kai ei me tauta ta pneumata met' auton eschekeisan, ouk an euchrestoi gegoneisan te oikodome tou purgou toutou.

XVI

1. Eti moi, phemi, kurie, deloson. Ti, phesin, epizeteis? Diati, phemi, kurie, hoi lithoi ek tou purgou etethesan, pephorekotes ta pneumata tauta? 2. Ananken, phesin, eichon di' hudatos anabenai, hina zoopoiethosin; ouk edunato gar allos eiselthein eis ten basileian tou theou, ei me ten nekrosin apethento tes zoes auton tes proteras. 3. elabon oun kai houtoi hoi kekoimemenoi ten sphragida tou huiou tou

theou kai eiselthon eis ten basileian tou theou; prin gar, phesi,
phoresai ton anthropon to onoma tou huiou tou theou, nekros estin;
hotan de labe ten sphragida, apotithetai ten nekrosin kai analambanei
ten zoen. 4. he sphragis oun to hudor estin; eis to hudor oun
katabainousi nekroi kai anabainousi zontes. kakeinois oun ekeruchthe he
sphragis haute kai echresanto aute, hina eiselthosin eis ten basileian
tou theou. 5. Diati, phemi, kurie, kai hoi m' lithoi met' auton
anebesan ek tou buthou, ede eschekotes ten sphragida? Hoti, phesin,
houtoi hoi apostoloi kai hoi didaskaloi hoi keruxantes to onoma tou
huiou tou theou, koimethentes en dunamei kai pistei tou huiou tou theou
ekeruxan kai tois porkekoimemenois kai autoi edokan autois te sphragida
tou kerugmatos. 6. katebesan kai zontes katebesan kai zontes anebesan;
ekeinoi de hoi prokekoimemenoi nekroi katebesan, zontes de anebesan. 7.
dia touton oun ezoopoiethesan kai epegnosan to onoma tou huiou tou
theou; dia touto kai sunanebesan met' auton, kai sunermosthesan eis ten
oikodomen tou purgou, kai alatometoi sunokodomethesan; en dikaiosune
gar ekoimethesan kai en megale hagneia; monon de ten sphragida tauten
ouk eichon. echeis oun kai ten touton epilusin. Echo, phemi, kurie.

XVII

1. Nun oun kurie, peri ton oreon moi deloson; diati allai kai allai
eisin hai ideai kai poikilai? Akoue, phesi; ta ore tauta ta dodeka
phulai eisin hai katoikousai holon ton kosmon. ekeruchthe oun eis
tautas ho huios tou theou dia ton apostolon. 2. Diati de poikila kai
alle kai alle idea esti ta ore, deloson moi, kurie. Akoue, phesin; hai
dodeka phulai hautai hai katoikousai holon ton kosmon dodeka ethne
eisi; poikila de eisi te phronesei kai to noi; hoia oun eides ta ore
poikila, toiautai eisi kai touton hai poikiliai tou noos ton ethnon kai
he phronesis. deloso de soi kai henos hekasto ten praxin. 3. Proton,
phemi, kurie, touto deloson, diati houto poikila onta ta ore, eis ten

oikodomen hotan etethesan hoi lithoi auton, mia chroa egenonto lamproi, hos kai hoi ek tou buthou anabebekotes lithoi? 4. Hoti, phesi, panta ta ethne ta hupo ton ouranon katoikounta, akousanta kai pisteusanta epi to onomati eklethesan tou huiou tou theou. labontes oun ten sphragida mian phronnesin eschon kai hena noun, kai mia pistis auton egeneto kai mia agape, kai ta pneumata ton parthenon meta tou onomatos ephoresan; dia touto he oikodome tou purgou mia chroa egeneto lampra hos ho helios. 5. meta de to eiselthein autous epi to auto kai genesthai hen soma tines ex auton emianan heautous kai exeblethesan ek tou genous ton dikaion kai palin egenonto, hoioi proteron esan, mallon de kai cheirones.

XVIII

1. Pos phei, kurie, egenonto cheirones, theon epegnokotes? Ho me ginoskon, phesi, theon kai ponereuomenos echei kolasin tina tes ponerias autou, ho de theon epignous ouketi opheilei ponereuesthai, all' agathopoiein. 2. ean oun ho opheilon agathopoiein ponereuetai, ou dokei pleiona ponerian poiein para ton me ginoskonta ton theon? dia touto hoi me egnokotes theon kai ponereuomenoi kekrimenoi eisin eis thanaton, hoi de ton theon egnokotes kai ta megaleia autou heorakotes kai ponereuomenoi dissos kolasthesontai kai apothanountai eis ton aiona. houtos oun katharisthesetai he ekklesia tou theou. 3. hos de eides ek tou purgou tous lithous ermenous kai paradedomenous tois pneumasi tois ponerous kai ekeithen ekblethentas; (kai estai hen soma ton kekatharmenon, hosper kai ho purgos egeneto hos ex henos lithou gegonos meta to katharisthenai auton;) houtos estai kai he ekklesia tou theou meta to katharisthenai kai apoblethenai tous ponerous kai hupokritas kai blasphemous kai dipsuchous kai ponereuomenous poikilais poneriais. 4. meta to toutous apoblethenai estai he ekklesia tou theou hen soma, mia phronesis, heis nous, mia pistis, mia agape; kai tote ho huios tou theou agalliaseta kai euphranthesetai en autois apeilephos

ton laon autou katharon. Megalos, phemi, kurie, ton oreon henos hekastou deloson moi ten dunamin kai tas praxeis, hina pasa psuche pepoithuia epi ton kurion akousasa doxase to mega kai thaumaston kai endoxon onoma autou. Akoue, phesi, ton oreon ten poikilian kai ton dodeka ethnon.

XIX

1. Ek tou protou orous tou melanos hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; apostatai kai blasphemoi eis ton kurion kai prodotai ton doulon tou theou. toutois de metanoia ouk esti, thanatos esti, kai dia touto kai melanes eisi; kai gar to genos auton anomon estin. 2. ek de tou deuteron orous tou psilou hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; hupokritai kai didaskaloi ponerias. kai houtoi oun tois proterois homoioi eisi, me echontes karpon dikaiosunes; hos gar to oros auton akarpon, houto kai hoi anthropoi hoi toioutoi onoma men echousin, apo de tes pisteos keno eisi kai oudeis en autois, karpos aletheias. toutois oun metanoia keitai, ean tachu metanoesosin; ean de bradunosin, meta ton proteron estai ho thanatos auton. 3. Diati, phemi, kurie, toutois metanoia esti, tois de protois ouk esti? para ti gar hai praxeis auton eisi. Dia touto, phesi, toutois metanoia keitai, hoti ouk eblasphemesan ton kurion auton oude egenonto prodotai ton doulon tou theou; dia de ten epithumian tou lemmatos huekrithesan kai edidaxen hekastos kata tas epithumias ton anthropon ton hamartanonton. alla tisousi diken tina; keitai de autois metanoia dia to me genesthai autous blasphemous mede prodotas.

XX

1. Ek de tou orous tou tritou tou echontos akanthas kai tribolous hoi men plousioi, hoi de pragmateiais pollais empephurmenoi. hoi men triboloi eisin hoi plousioi, hai de akanthai hoi en tais pragmateiais tais poikilais kai poikilais pragmateiais empephurmenoi, ou kollontai

tois doulois tou theou, all' apoplanontai pnigomenoi hupo ton praxeon auton; hoi de plousioi duskolos kollontai tois doulois tou theou, phoboumenoi, me ti aitisthosin hup' auton; hoi toioutoi oun duskolos eiseleusontai eis ten basileian tou theou. 3. hosper gar en tribolois gumnois posi peripatein duskolon estin, houto kai tois toioutois duskolon estin eis ten basileian tou theou eiselthein. 4. alla toutois pasi metanoia esti, tachine de, hin' ho tois proterois chronois ouk eirgasanto nun anadramosin tais hemerais kai agathon ti poiesosin. ean oun metanoesosi kai agathon ti poiesosi, zesontai to theo; ean de epimeinosi tais praxesin auton, paradothesontai tais gunaixin ekeinai, haitines autous thanatosousin.

XXI

1. Ek de tou tetartou orous tou echontos botanas pollas, ta men epano ton botanon chlora, ta de pros tais rhizais xera, tines de kai apo tou heliou xerainomenai, hoi piesteusantes toioutoi eisin; hoi men dipsuchoi, hoi de ton kurion echontes. 2. dia touto ta themelia auton xera esti kai dunamin me echonta, kai ta rhemata auton mona zosi, ta de erga auton nekra estin. hoi toioutoi oute zosin oute tethnekasin. homoioi oun eisi tois dipsuchois; kai gar hoi dipsuchoi oute chloroi eisin oute xeroi; oute gar zosin oute tethnekasin. 3. hosper gar hautai hai botanai helion idousai exeranthesan, houto kai hoi dipsuchoi, hotan thlipsin akousosi, dia ten deilian auton eidololoatrousi kai to onoma epaischunontai tou kuriou auton. 4. hoi toioutoi oun oute zosin oute tethnekasin. alla kai houtoi ean tachu metanoesosin, dunesontai zesai; ean de me metanoesosin, ede paradedomenoi eisi tais gunaixi tais apopheromenais ten zoen auton.

XXII

1. Ek de tou orous tou pemptou tou echontos botanas chloras kai trascheos ontos hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisi; pistoi men, dusmatheis

de kai authadeis kai heautois areskontes, thelontes panta ginoskein, kai ouden holos ginousoi, 2. dia ten authadeian auton tauten apeste ap' auton he sunesis, kai eiselthen eis autous aphrosune mora. epainousi de heautous hossunesin echontas kai thelousin ethelodidaskaloi einai, aphrones ontas. 3. dia tauten oun ten hupselophrosunen polloi ekenothesan hupsountes heautous; mega gar daimonion estin he authadeia kai he kene pepoithesis; ek touton oun polloi apeblethesan, tines de metenoesan kai episteusan kai hupetaxan heautous tois echousi sunesin, gnontes ten heauton aphrosunen. 4. kai tois loipois de tois toioutois keitai metanoia; ouk egenonto gar poneroi, mallon de moroi kai asunetoi. houtoi oun ean metanoesosi, zesontai to theo; ean de me metanoesosi, kaoikesousi meta ton gunaikon ton ponereuomenon eis autous.

XXIII

1. Hoi de ek tou hektou tou echontos schismas megalas kai mikras kai en tais schismais botanas memarammenas peisteusantes toioutoi eisin. 2. hoi men tas schismas tas mikras echontes, houtoi eisin hoi kat' allelon echontes, kai apo ton katalalion heauton memarammenoi eisin en te pistei; alla metenoesan ek touton polloi. kai hoi loipoi de metanoesousin, hotan akousosi mou tas entoas; mikrai gar auton eisin hai katalaliai, kai tachy metanoesousin. 3. hoi de megalas echontes schismas, houtoi paramonoi eisi tais katalaliais auton kai mnesikakoi ginontai meniontes allelois; houtoi oun apo tou purgou aperriphesan kai apedokimasthesan tes oikodomes autou. hoi toioutoi oun duskolos zesontai. 4. ei ho theos kai ho kurios hemon ho panton kurieuon kai echon pases tes ktiseos autou ten exousian ou mnesikakei tois exomologoumenois tas hamartias auton, all' hileos ginetai, anthropos phthartos on kai pleres hamartion anthropo mnesikakei hos dunamenos apolesai e sosai auton? 5. lego de humin, ho angelos tes metanoias;

hosoi tauten echete ten hairesin apothesthe auten kai metanesate, kai ho kurios iasetai humon ta protera hamartemata, ean katharisete heautous apo toutou tou daimoniou; ei de me, paradothesesthe auto eis thanaton.

XXIV

1. Ek de tou hebdomou orous, en ho botanai chlorai kai hilarai, kai holon to oros euthenoun kai pan genos ktenon kai ta peteina tou ouranou enemonto tas botanas ek touto to orei, kai hai botanai, has enemonto, mallon euthaleis eginonto, hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisi. 2. pantote haploi kai akakoi kai makarioi eginonto, meden kat' allelon echontes, alla pantote agalliomenoi epi tois doulois tou theou kai endedumenoi to pneuma to hagion touton ton parthenon kai pantote splanchnon echontes epi panta anthropon, kai ek ton kopon auton panti anthropo echoregesan anoneidistos kai adistaktos. 3. ho oun kurios idon ten haploteta auton kai pasan nepioteta eplethunen autous en tois kopois ton cheiron auton kai echaritosen autous en pase praxei auton. 4. lego de humin tois toioutois ousin ego ho angelos tes metanoias; diameinate toioutoi, kai ouk exaleiphthesetai to sperma humon heos aionos; edokimase gar humas ho kurios kai enegrapsen humas eis ton arithmon ton hemeteron, kai holon to sperma humon katoikesei meta tou huiou tou theou; ek gar tou pneumatou autou elabete.

XXV

1. Ek de tou orous tou ogdoou, hou esan hai pollai pegai kai pasa he ktisis tou kuriou epotizeto ek ton pegon, hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; 2. apostoloi kai didaskaloi hoi keruxantes eis holon ton kosmon kai hoi didaxantes semnos kai hagnos ton logon tou kuriou kai meden holos nosphisameni eis epithumian poneran, alla pantote en dikaiosune kai aletheia poreuthentes, kathos kai parelabon to pneuma to hagion. ton toiouton oun he parodos meta ton angelon estin.

1. Ek de tou orous tou enatou tou eremodous, tou ta herpeta kai theria en auto echontos ta diaphtheiron ta tous anthropous, hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; 2. hoi men tous spilous echontes diakonoi eisi kakos diakonesantes kai diarpasantes cheron kai orphanon ten zoen kai heautois peripoiesamenoι ek tes diakonias hes elabon diakonesai; ean oun epimeinosi te aute epithumia, apethanon kai oudemia autois elpis zoes; ean de epistrepsosi kai hagnos teleiososi ten diakonian auton, dunesontai zesai. 3. hoi de epsoriakotes epi ton kurion heauton, alla chersothentes kai genomenoi eremodeis; me kollomenoi tois doulois tou theou, alla monazontes apolluousi tas heauton psuchas. 4. hos gar ampelos en phragmo tini kataleiphtheisa ameleias tunchanousa kataphtheiretai kai hupo ton botanon eremoutai kai to chrono agria ginetai, kai ouketi euchrestos esti to despote heoutes, houto kai hoi toioutoi anthropoi heautous apegnokasi kai ginontai achrestoi to kurio heauton agriothentes. 5. toutois oun metanoia ginetai, ean de ek kardias heurethe ernemenos tis, ouk oida, ei dunatai zesai. 6. kai touto ouk eis tautas tas hemeras lego, hina tis arnesamenos metanoian labe; adunaton gar esti sothenai ton mellonta nun arneisthai ton kurion heautou; all' ekeinois tois palai ernemenois dokei keisthai metanoia. ei tis oun mellei metanoein, tachinos genestho prin ton purgon apotelesthenai; ei de me, hupo ton gunaikon kaaphtharesetai eis thanaton. 7. kai hoi koloboi, houtoi dolioi eisi kai katalaloi; kai ta theria, ha eides eis to oros, houtoi eisin. hosper gar ta theria diaphtheirei to heauton io ton anthropon ta rhemata diaphtheirei ton kai apolluei. 8. houtoi oun koloboi eisin apo tes pisteos auton dia ten praxin, hen echousin en heautois; tines de metenoesan kai esotheran. kai hoi loipoi hoi toioutoi ontes dunantai sothenai, ean metanoesosin; ean de me metanoesosin, apo ton gunaikon ekeinon, hon ten dunamin

echousin, apothanountai.

XXVII

1. Ek de tou orous tou dekatou hou esan dendra skepazonta probata tina, hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; 2. episkopoi kai philoxenoi, hoitines hedeos eis tous oikous heauton pantote hupedexanto tous doulous tou theou ater hupokriseos; hoi de episkopoippantote tous husteremenous kai tas cheras te diakonia heauton adialeiptos eskepasan kai hagnos anestraphesan pantote. 3. houtoi oun pantes skepasthesontai hupo tou kuriou diapantos. hoi oun tauta ergasamenoï endoxoi eisi para to theo kai ede ho topos auton meta ton angelon estin, ean epimeinosin heos telous leitourgountes to kurio.

XXVIII

1. Ek de tou orous tou hendekatou, hou esan dendra karpon plere, allois kai allois karpois kekosmemena, hoi piesteusantes toioutoi eisin. 2. hoi pathontes huper tou onomatos tou huiou tou theou, ohi kai prothumos epathon ex holes tes kardias kai paredokan tas psuchas auton. 3. Diati oun, phemi, kurie, panta men ta dendra karous echei, tines de ex auton karpoi eueidesteroi eisin? Akoue, phesin; hosoi pote epathon dia to onoma, endoxoi eisi para to theo, kai panton hai hamartiai apherethesan, hoti epathon dia to onoma tou huiou tou theou. diati de hoi karpoi auton poikiloi eisin, tines de huperechontes, akoue. 4. hosoi, phesin, ep' exoousian achthentes exetasthesan kai ouk eresanto, all' epathon prothumos, houtoi mallon endoxoteroi eisi para to kurio; touton ho karpos estin ho huperechon; hosoi de deioi kai en distagmo egenonto kai elogisanto en tais kardiais auton, poteron arnesontai e homologesousi, kai epathon, touton hoi karpoi elattous eisin, hoti anebe epi ten kardian auton he boule haute; ponera gar he boule haute, hina doulos kurion idion arnesetai. 5. blepete oun humeis hoi tauta bouleuomenoi, mepote he boule haute diameine en tais kardiais humon kai

apothanete to theo. humeis de hoi paschontes heneken tou onomatos doxazein opheilete ton theon, hoti axios humas hegesato ho theos, hina touto to onoma bastazete kai pasai humon hai hamartiai iathosin. 6. oukoun makarizete heautous; alla dokeite ergon mega pepoiekenai, ean tis humon dia ton theon pathe. zoen humin ho kurios charizetai, kai ou noeite; hai gar hamartiai humon katebaresan, kai ei me peponthate heneken tou onomatos kuriou, dia tas hamartias humon tethnekeite an to theo. 7. tauta humin lego tois distazousi peri arneseos e homologeseos; homologeite, hoti kurion echete, mepote arnoumenoi paradothesesthe eis desmoterion. 8. ei ta ethne tous doulous auton kolazousin, ean tis arnesetai ton kurion heautou, ti dokeite poiesei ho kurios humin, hos echei panton ten exousian? arate tas boulas tautas apo ton kardion humon, hina diapantos zesete to theo.

XXIX

1. Ek de tou orous tou dodekatou tou leukou hoi pisteusantes toioutoi eisin; hos nepia brephe eisin, hois oudemia kakia anabainei epi ten kardian oude egnosan, ti esti poneria, alla pantote en nepioteti diemeinan. 2. hoi toioutoi oun adistaktos katoikesousin en te basileia tou theou, hoti en oudeni pragmati emianan tas entolas tou theou, alla meta nepiotetos diemeinan pasas tas hemeras tes zoes auton en te haute phronesei. 3. hooi oun diameneite, phesi, kai esesthe hos ta brephe, kakian me echontes, panton ton proiremenon endoxoteroi esesthe; panta gar ta brephe auto. makarioi oun humeis, hosoi an arnete aph' heauton ten ponerian, endusesthe de ten akakian; protoi panton zesesthe to theo. 4. meta ta suntelesai auton tas parabolous ton oreon lego auto; Kurie, nun moi deloson peri ton lithon ton ermenon ek tou pediou kai eis ten oikodomen tetheimenon anti ton strongulon ton tethenton eis ten oikodomen, kai ton eti strongulon onton.

XXX

1. Akoue, phesi, kai peri touton panton. hoi lithoi hoi tou pediou ermenoi kai tetheimenois eis ten oikodomen tou purgou anti ton apobelemonon, hai rhizai eisi tou orous tou leukou. 2. epei oun hoi pisteusantes, ek tou orous tou leukou pantes akakoi heurethesan, ekeleusen ho kurios tou purgou toutous ek ton rhizon tou orous touto blethenai eis ten oikodomen tou purgou; egno gar, hoti, ean apelthosin eis ten oikodomen tou purgou hoi lithoi houtoi, diamenousi lamproi kai oudeis auton melanesei. 3. Quodsi de ceteris montibus adiecisset, necesse habuisset rurus visitare eam turrem atque purgare. Hi autem omnes candidi inventi sunt, pisteusantes kai hoi mellontes pisteuein; ek tou autou gar genous eisin. makarion to genos touto, hoti akakon estin. 4. akoue nun kai peri ton lithon ton strogulon kai lampron. kai autoi pantes ek tou orous tou leukou eisin. Audi autem, quare rotundi sunt reperti. Divitiae suae eos pusillum obscuraverunt a veritate atque obfuscaverunt, a deo vero nunquam recesserunt, nec ullum verbum malum processit de ore eorum, sed omnis aequitas et virtus veritatis. 5. Horum ergo mentem cum vidisset dominus posse eos veritati favere, bonos quoque permanere, iussit opes eorum circumcidi, non enim in totum eorum tolli, ut possint aliquid boni facere de eo, quod eis relictum est, et vivent deo, quoniam ex bono genere sunt. Ideo ergo pusillum circumcisi sunt et positi sunt in structuram turris huius.

XXXI

1. Ceteri vero, qui adhuc rotundi remanserunt neque aptati sunt in eam structuram, quia nondum acceperunt sigillum, repositi sunt suo loco; valde circumcidi hoc saeculum ab illis et vanitates opum suarum, et tunc convenient in dei regnum. Necesse est enim eos intrare in dei regnum; hoc enim genus innocuum benedixit dominus. Ex hoc ergo genere non intercidet quisquam. Etenim licet quis eorum temptatus a nequissimo diabolo aliquid deliquerit, cito recurret ad dominum suum. 3. Felices

vos iudico omnes, ego nuntius paenitentiae, quicumque bona est et honorata apud deum. 4. Dico autem omnibus, vobis, quicumque sigillum hoc accepistis, simplicitatem habere neque offensarum memores esse neque in malitia vestra permanere aut in memoria offensarum amaritudinis, in unum quemque spiritum fieri et has malas scissuras permediare ac tollere a vobis, ut dominus pecorum gaudeat de his. 5. charesetai de, ean panta hugie heurethe, kai me diapeptokota, ouai tois poimesin estai. 6. ean de kai autoi hoi poimenes heurethosi diapeptokotes, ti erousi to despote tou poimniou? hoti apo ton probaton diepesan? ou pisteuthesontai; apiston gar pragma esti poimena hupo probaton pathein ti; mallon de kolasthesontai dia to pseudos auton. Et ego sum pastor, et validissime oportet me de vobis reddere rationem.

XXXII

1. Remediate ergo vos, dum adhuc turris aedificatur. 2. Dominus habitat in viris amantibus pacem; ei enimvero pax cara est; a litigiosis vero et perditis malitiae longe abest. Reddite igitur ei spiritum integrum, sicut accepistis. 3. Si enim dederis fulloni versimentum novum integrum idque integrum iterum vis recipere, fullo autem scissum tibi illud reddet, recipies illud? Nonne statim scandesces et eum convicio persequeris, dicens: Vestimentum integrum tibi dedi; quare scidisti illud et inutile redegisti? Et propter scissuram, quam in eo fecisti, in usu esse non potest. Nonne haec omnia verba dices fulloni ergo et de scissura, quam in vestimento tuo fecerit? 4. Si sic igitur tu doles de vestimento tuo et quereris, quod non illud integrum recipias, quid putas dominum tibi facturum, qui spiritum integrum tibi dedit, et tu eum totum inutilem redegisti, ita ut in nullo usu esse possit domino suo? Inutilis enim esse coepit usus eius, eum sit corruptus a te. Nonne ititur dominus spiritus eius propter hoc factum tuum morte te adficiet? 5. Plane, inquam, omnes eos, quoscumque invenerit in memoria offensarum

permanere, adficiet. Clementiam, inquit, eius calcare nolite, sed potius honorificate eum, quod tam patiens est ad delicta vestra et non est sicut vos. Agite enim paenitentiam utilem vobis.

XXXIII

1. Haec omnia, quae supra scripta sunt, ego pastor nuntius paenitentiae ostendi et locutus sum dei servis. Si credideritis ergo et audieritis verba mea et ambulaveritis in his et correxeritis itinera vestra, vivere poteritis. Sin autem permanseritis in malitia et memoria offensarum, nullus ex huiusmodi vivet deo. Haec omnia a me dicenda dicta sunt vobis. 2. Ait mihi ipse pastor: Omnia a me interrogasti? Et dixi: Ita, domine. Quare ergo non interrogasti me de forma lapidum in structura repositorum, uod expelvimus formas? Et dixi: Oblitus sum, domine. 3. Audi nunc, inquit, de illis. Hi sunt qui nunc mandata mea audierun et ex totis praecordiis bonam atque puram esse paenitentiam eorum et posse eos in ea permanere, iussit priora peccata eorum deleri. Hae enim formae peccata erant eorum, et exaequata sunt, ne apparerent.

Similitudo X

I

1. Postquam perscripseram librum hunc, venit nuntius ille, qui me tradiderat huic pastori, in domum, in qua eram, et sonesedit supra lectum, et adstitit ad dexteram hic pasotr. Deinde vocavit me et hae mihi dixit; 2. Tradidi te, inquit, et domum tuam huic pastori, ut ab eo protegi, inquit, ab omni vexatione et ab omni saevitia, successum autem habere in omni opere bono atque verbo et omnem virtutem aequitatis, in mandatis huius ingredi, quae dedi tibi, et poteris dominari omni nequitiae. 3. Custodienti enim tibi mandata huius subiecta erit omni cupiditas et dulcedo saeculi huius, successus vero in omni bono te sequitur. Maturitatem huius et modestiam suscipe in te et dic omnibus, in magno honore esse eum et dignitate apud dominum et magnae potestatis eum praesidem esse et potentem in officio suo. Huic soli per totam orbem paenitentiae potestas tributa est. Potensne tibi videtur esse? Sed vos maturitatem huius et verecundiam, quam in vos habet, despicitis.

II

1. Dico ei: Interroga ipsum, domine, ex quo in domo mea est, an aliquid extra ordinem fecerim, ex quo eum offenderim. 2. Et ego, inquit, scio nihil extra ordinem fecisse te neque esse facturum. Et ideo haec loquor tecum, ut perseveres. Bene enim de te hic apud me existimavit. Tu autem ceteris haec verba dices, ut et illi, qui egerunt aut acturi sunt paenitentiam, eadem quae tu sentiant et hic apud me de his bene interpretetur et ego apud dominum. 3. Et ego, inquam, domine, omni homini indico magnalia domini; spero autem, quia omnes, qui antea peccaverunt, si haec audiant, libenter acturi sunt paenitentiam vitam

recuperantes. 4. Permane ergo, inquit, in hoc ministerio et consumma illud. Quicumque autem mandata huius efficiunt, habebun vitam, et hic apud dominum magnum honorem. quicumque vero huius mandata non servant, fugiunt a sua vita et illum adversus; nec mandata eius sequuntur, sed morti se tradunt et unusquisque eorum reus fit sanguinis sui. Tibi autem dico, ut servias mandatis his, et remedium peccatorum habebis.

III

1. Misi autem has virgines, ut habitent tecum; vidi enim eas affabiles tibi esse. Habes ergo eas adiutrices, quo magis possis huius mandata servare; non potest enim fieri, ut sine his virginibus haec mandata serventur. Video autem eas libenter esse tecum; sed ego praecipiam eis, omnino a domo tua non discedent. 2. Tu tantum communda domum tuam; in munda enim sunt atque castae et industriae et omnes habentes gratiam apud dominum. Igitur si habuerint domum tuam puram, tecum permanebunt. Sin autem pusillum aliquid inquisitionis acciderit, protinus a domo tua recedent; hae enim virgenes nullum omnino diligunt inquisitionem. 3. Dico ei: Spero me, domine, placiturum eis, ita ut in domo mea libenter habitent semper. kai hosper houtos, ho paredokas me, ou memphetai me, oude hautai mempsontai me. 4. legei to poimeni; Oida, hoti ho doulos tou theou thelei zen kai teresei tas entolas tautas kai tas parthenous en katharoteti katastesei. 5. tauta eipon to poimeni palin paredoken me kai tas parthenous kalesas legei autais; Quoniam video vos libenter in domo huius habitare, commendo eum vobis et domum eius, ut a domo eius non recedatis omnino. Illae vero haec verba libenter audierunt.

IV

1. Ait deinde mihi: Viriliter in ministerio hoc conversare, omni homini indica magnalia domini, et habebis gratiam in hoc ministerio. Quicumque ergo in his mandatis ambulaverit, vivet et felix erit in vita sua;

quicumque vero neglexerit, non vivet et erit infelix in vita sua. 2.

Dic omnibus, ut non cessent, quicumque recte facere possunt; bona opera exercere utile est illis. Dico autem, omnem hominem de incommodis eripi oportere. Et is enim, qui eget et in cotidiana vita patitur incommoda, in magno tormento est ac necessitate. 3. Qui igitur huiusmodi animam eripit de necessitate, magnum gaudium sibi acquirit. Is enim, qui huiusmodi vexatur incommodo, pari tormento curciatur atque torquet se qui in vincula est. Multi enim propter huiusmodi calamitates, cum eas sufferre non possunt, mortem sibi adducunt. Qui novit igitur calamitatem huiusmodi hominibus et non eripit eum, magnum peccatum admittit et reus fit sanguinis eius. 4. Facite igitur opera bona, quicumque accepistis a domino, ne, dum tardatis facere, consummetur structura turris. Propter vos enim intermissum est opus aedificationis eius. Nisi festinetis igitur facere recte, consummabitur turris, et excludemini. 5. Postquam vero locutus est mecum, surrexit de lecto et apprehenso pastore et virginibus abiit, dicens autem mihi, remissurum se pastorem illum et virgines in domum meam.

MARTURION TOU AGIOU POLUKARPOU

EPISKOPOU SMURNES

He ekklesia tou theou he paroikousa Smurnan te ekklesia tou theou te paroikouse en Philomelio kai pasias tais kata panta topon tes hacias kai katholikes ekklesias paroikiiais; eleos, eirene kai agape theou patros kai kuriou hemon Iesou Christou plethuntheie.

I

1. Egrapsamen humin, adelphoi, ta kata tous marturesantas kai ton makarion Polukarpon, hostis hosper episphragisas dia tes marturias autou katepausen ton diogmon. sposedon gar panta ta proagonta egeneto, hina hemin ho kurios anothen epideixe to kata to euangelion marturion.
2. periemenen gar, hina paradothe, hos kai ho kurios, hina mimetai kai hemeis autou genometha, me monon skopountes to kath' heautous, alla kai to kata tous pelas. agapes gar alethous kai bebaias estin, me monon heauton thelein sozesthai, alla kai pantas tous adelphous.

II

1. Makaria men oun kai gennaia ta marturia panta ta kata to thelema tou theou gegonota. dei gar eulabesterous hemas huparchontas to theo ten kata panton exousian anatithenai. 2. to gar gennaion auton kai hupomonetikon kai philodespoton tis ouk an thaumaseien? hoi mastixin men kataxanthentes, hoste mechri ton eso phlebon kai arterion ten tes sarkos oikonomian theoreisthai, hupemeinan, hos kai tous de kai eis tosouton gennaiotetos elthein, hoste mete gruxai mete stenaxai tina auton, epideiknumenous hapasin hemin, hoti ekeine te hora basanizomenoi tes sarkos apedemoun hoi gennaiotatoi martures tou Christou, mallon de, hoti parestos ho kurios homilei autois. 3. kai prosechontes te tou Christou chariti ton kosmikon katephronoun basanon, dia mias horas ten

aionion zoen exagorazomenoi. kai to pur e autois psuchron to ton apenon basaniston. pro ophthalmon gar eichon phugein to aionion kai medepote sbennumenon, kai tois tes kardias ophthalmois aneblepon ta teroumena oute ophthalmos eiden oute epi kardian anthropou anebe, ekeinois de hupedeiknuto hupo tou kuriou, hoiper meketi anthropoi, all' ede angeloi esan. 4. homoios de kai hoi eis ta theria katakritentes hupemeinan deinas kolaseis, kerukas hupostronnumeoi kai allais poikilon basanon ideais kolazomenoi, hina, ei dunetheie, ho turannos dia tes epimonou kolaseos eis arnesin autous trepse. polla gar emechanato kat' auton ho diabolos.

III

1. Alla charis to theo; kata panton gar ouk ischusen. ho gar gennaiotatos Germanikos eerronnuen auton te deilian dia tes en auto hupomones; hos kai episemos etheriomachesen. boulomenou gar tou anthupatou peithein auton kai legontos, ten helikian autou katoikteirai, heauto epepasato to therion prosbiasamenos, tachion boulomenos. 2. ek toutou oun pan to plethos, thaumasan ten gennaioteta tou theophilous kai theosebous genou ton Christianon, epeboesen; Aire tous atheous; zeteistho Polukarpos.

IV

1. Eis de, onomati Kointos, Phrux prosphatos eleluthos apo tes Phrugias, idon ta theria edeiliasen. houtos de en ho parabiasamenos heauton te kai tinas proselthein hekontas. touton ho anthupatos polla ekliparesas epeisen omosai kai epithusai. dia touto oun, adelphoi, ouk epainoumen tous prodidontas heautous, epeide ouch houtos didaskei to euangelion.

V

1. Ho de thaumasiotatos Polukarpos to men proton akousas ouk etarachthe, all' ebouleto kata polin menein; hoi de pleious epeithon

auton hupexelthein. kai hupexelthen eis agridion ou makran apechon apo tes poleos kai dietriben met' oligon, nukta kai hemeran ouden heteron poion e proseuchomenos peri panton kai ton kata ten oikoumenen ekklesion, hoper en sunethes auto. 2. kai proseuchomenos en optasia gegonen pro trion hemeron tou sullephthenai auton, kai eiden to proskephalaion autou hupo puros katakaiomenon; kai strapheis eipen pros tous sun auto; Dei me zonta kaenai.

VI

1. Kai epimenonton ton zetounton auton metebe eis heteron agridion, kai eutheos epestesan hoi zetountes auton; kai me heurontes sunelabonto paidaria duo, hon to heteron basanizomenon homologesen. 2. en gar kai adunaton lathein auton, epei kai hoi prodidontes auton oikeioi huperchon, kai ho eirenarchos, ho kekleromenos to auto onoma. Herodes epilegomenos, espeuden eis to stadion auton eisagagein, hina ekeinos men ton idion kleron apartise Christou koinonos genomenos, hoi de prodontes auton ten autou tou louda huposchoien timorian.

VII

1. Echontes oun to paidarion, te paraskeue peri deipnou horan exelthon diogmitai kai hippeis meta ton sunethon autois hoplon hos epi lesten trechontes. kai opse tes horas sunepelthontes ekeinon men heuron en huperoo katakeimenon; kakeithen de edunato eis heteron chorion apelthein, all' ouk eboulethe eipon; To thelema tou theou genestho. 2. akousas oun parontas autous, katabas dielechthe autois, thaumazonton ton paronton ten helikian autou kai to eustathes, kai ei tosaute spoude en tou sullephthenai toiouton presbuten andra. eutheos oun autois ekeleusen paratethenai phagein kai piein en ekeine te hora, hoson an boulontai, exetesato de autous, hina dosin auto horan pros to proseuxasthai adeos. 3. ton de epitrepstanton, statheis proseuxato pleres on tes charitos tou theou houtos hoste epi duo horas me

dunasthai sigesai kai ekplettesthai tous akouontas, pollous te metanoein epi to eleluthenai epi toiouton theoprepe presbuten.

VIII

1. Epei de pote katepausen ten proseuchen, mnemoneusas hapanton kai ton popote sumbeblekoton auto, mikron te kai megalon, endoxon te kai adoxon kai páses tes kata ten oikoumenen katholikes ekklesias, tes horas elthouses tou exienai, ono kathisantes auton egagon eis ten polin, ontos sabbatou megalou. 2. kai hupenta auto ho eirenarchos Herodes kai ho pater autou Niketes, ohi kai metathentes auton epi ten karouchan epeithon parakathezomenoi kai legontes; Ti gar kakon estin eipein; Kurios kaisar, kai epithusai kai ta toutois akoloutha kai diasozesthai? ho de ta men prota ouk apekrinato autois, epimenonton de auton ephe; Ou mello poiein, ho sumbouleuete moi. 3. hoi de apotuchontes tou peisai auton deina rhemata elegon auto kai meta spoudes katheroun auton, hos kationota apo tes karouchas aposurai to antiknemion. kai me epitrapheis, hos ouden peponthos prothumos meta spoudes eporeueto, agomenos eis to stadion, thoroubou telikoutou ontos en to stadio hos mede akousthenai tina dunasthai.

IX

1. To de Polukarpo eisionti eis to stadion phone ex ouranou egeneto; Ischue, Polukarpe, kai andrizou. kai ton men eiponta oudeis eiden, ten de phonen ton hemeteron hoi parontes ekousan. kai loipon prosachthentos autou, thorubos en megas akousanton, hoti Polukarpos suneileptai. 2. prosachthenta oun auton anerota ho anthupatos, ei autos eie Polukarpos. tou de homologountos, epeithen arneisthai legon; Aidestheti sou ten helikian, kai hetera toutois akoloutha, hos ethos autois legein; Omoson ten Kaisaros tuchen, metanoeson, eipon; Aire tous atheous. ho de ochlon ton en to stadio anomon ethnnon emblepsas kai episeisas autois ten cheira, stenaxas te kai anablepsas eis ton ouranon eipen; Aire tous

atheous. 3. enkeimenou de tou anthupatou kai legontos; Omoson, kai apoluo se, loidoreson kai hex ete douleuo auto, kai ouden me edikesen; kai 'pos dunamai blasphemesai ton basilea mou ton sosanta me?

X

1. Epimenontos de 'palin autou kai legontos; Omoson ten Kaisaros tuchen, apekrinato; Ei kenodoxeis, hina omoso ten kaisaros tuchen, hos su legeis, prospoei de agnoein me, tis eimi, meta parresias akoue; Christianos eimi. ei de theleis ton tou Christianismou mathein logon, dos hemeran kai akouson. 2. ephe ho anthupatos; Peison ton demon. ho de Polukarpos eipen; Se men kan logou exiosa; dedidagmetha gar archais kai exousiais hupo tou theou tetagmenais timen kata to prosekon, ten me blaptousan hemas, aponemein; ekeinous de ouch hegoumai axios tou apologeisthai autois.

XI

1. Ho de anthupatos eipen; Theria echo, toutois se parabalo, ean me metanoeses. ho de eipen; Kalei, ametathetos gar hemin he apo ton kreittonon epi ta cheiro metanoia; kalon de metatithesthai pros auton; Puri se poieso dapanethenai, ei ton therion kataphroneis, ean me metanoeses. ho de Polukarpos eipen; Pur apeileis to pros horan kaiomenon kai met' oligon sbennumenon; agnoeis gar to tes mellouses kriseos kai aioniou kolaseos tois asebesi teroumenon pur. alla ti braduneis? phere, ho boulei.

XII

1. Tauta de kai hetera pleiona legon tharsous kai charas enepimplato, kai to prosopon autou charitos eplerounto, hoste ou monon me sumpesein tarachthenta hupo ton legomenon pros auton, alla touantion ton anthupaton ekstenai, pempasai te ton heautou keruka en meso tou stadiou keruxai tris; Polukarpos homologesen heauton Christianon einai. 2. toutou lechthentos hupo tou kerukos, hapan to plethos ethnon te kai

loudaion ton ten Smurnan katoikounton akatascheto thumo kai megale phone epeboa; Houtos estin ho tes Asias didaskalos, ho pater ton Christianon, ho ton hemeteron theon kathairetes, ho pollous didaskon me thuein mede proskuein. tauta legontes epeboon kai eroton ton Asiarchen Philippon, hina epaphe to Polukarpo leonta. ho de ephe, me einai exon auto, epeide peplerokei ta kunegesia. 3. tote edoxen autois homothumadon epiboesai, hoste ton Polukarpon zonta katakausai. edei gar to tes phanerotheises auto epi tou proskephalaiou optasias plerothernai, eipen epistrapheis tois sun auto pistois prophetikos; Dei me zonta kaenai.

XIII

1. Tauta oun meta tosoutou tachous egeneto, thatton e elegeto, ton ochlon parachrema sunagonton ek te ton ergasterion kai balaneion xula kai phrugana, malista loudaion prothumos, hos ethos autois, eis tauta hupourgounton. 2. hote de he purkaia hetoimasthe, apothemenos heauto panta ta himatia kai lusas ten zoen epeirato kai hupoluein heauton, me proteron touto poion dia to tou chrotos autou hapsedai; panti gar kalo agathes heneken politeias kai pro tes marturias ekekosmeto. 3. eutheos oun auto perietitheto ta pros ten puran hermosmena organa. mellonton de auton kai proseloun, eipen; Arete me houtos; ho gar dous hupomeinai to pur dosei choris tes humeteras ek ton helon asphaleias askulton epimeinai te pura.

XIV

1. Hoi de ou kathelosan men, prosedesan de auton. ho de opiso tas cheiras poiesas kai prosdetheis, hosper krios episemos ek megalou poimniou eis prosphoran, holokautoma dekten to theo hetoimasmenon, anablepsas eis ton ouranon eipen; Kurie ho theos ho pantokrator, ho tou agapetou kai eulogetou paidos sou Iesou Christou pater, di' hou ten peri sou epignosin eilephamen, ho theos angelon kai dunameon kai pases

tes ktiseos pantos te tou genous ton dikaion, ohi zosin enopion sou; 2. eulogo se, hoti exiosas me tes hemeras kai horas tautes, tou labein me meros en arithmo ton marturon en to poterio tou Christou sou eis anastasin zoes aioniou psuches te kai somatos en aphtharsia pneumatou hagiou; en hois prosdechtheien enopion sou semeron en thusia pioni kai prosdekthe, kathos proetoimasas kai prephanerosas kai elerosas, ho apseudes kai alethinos theos. 3. dia touto kai peri panton se aino, se eulogo, se doxazo dia tou aioniou kai epouraniou archiereos Iesou Christou, agapetou sou paidos, di' hou soi sun auto kai pneumatou hagiou doxa kai nun kai eis tous mellontas aionas. amen.

XV

1. Anapempsantos de autou to amen kai plerosantos ten eusen, hoi tou puros anthropoi exepsan to pur. megales de eklampsases phlogos, thauma eidomen, hois idein edothe; ohi kai eterethemen eis to anangeilai tois loipois ta genomena. 2. to gar pur kamaras eidos poiesan hosper othoe ploiou hupo pneumatou pleroumene, kuklo perieteichisen to soma tou marturos; kai en meson ouch hos sarx kai omene, all' hos artos otomenos e hos chrusos kai arguros en kamino puroumenos. kai gar euodias tosautes antelabometha, hos libanotou pneontos e allou tinos ton timion aromaton.

XVI

1. Peras goun idontes oi anomoi me dunamenon autou to soma hupo tou puros dapanethenai ekeleusan proselthonta auto komektora parabousai xiphidion. kai touto poiesantos, exelthen peristera kai plethos haimatos, hoste katasbesai to pur kai thaumasai panta ton ochlon, ei tosaute tis diaphora metaxu ton te apiston kai ton eklekton; 2. hon heis kai houtos gegonei ho thaumasiotatos martus Polukarpos, en tois kath' hemas chronois didaskalos apostolidos kai prophetikos genomenos, episkopos apostolikos kai prophetikos genomenos, episkopos tes en Smune

katholikes ekklesias. pan gar rhema, ho apheken ek tou stomatos autou, kai eteleiothe kai teleiothesetai.

XVII

1. Ho de antizelos kai bakanos kai poneros, ho anikeimenos to genei ton dikaion, idon to te megethos autou tes marturias kai ten ap' arches anepilepton politeian, estephanomenon te ton tes aptharsias stephanon kai brabeion anantirreton apenenegmenon, epetedeusen, hos mede to soation autou huph' hemon lephthenai, kaiper pollon epithumounton touto poiesai kai koinonesai to hagio autou sarkio. 2. hupebalen goun Niketen ton tou Herodou patera, adelphon de Alkes, entuchein to archonti, hoste me dounai autou to soma; me, phesin, aphentes ton estauromenon touton arxontai sebesthai. kai tauta eipon hupoballonton kai enischuonton ton loudaion, ohi kai eteresan, mellonton hemon ek tou puros auton lambanein; agnoountes, hoti oute ton Christon pote katalipein dunesometha, ton huper tes tou pantos kosmou ton sozomenon soterias pathonta amomon huper hamartolon, oute heteron tina sebesthai. 3. touton men gar huion onta tou theou proskunoumen, tous de marturas hos mathetas kai mimetas tou kuriou agapomen axios heneka eunoias anuperbletou tes eis ton idion basilea kai didaskalon; hon genoito kai hemas koinonous te kai summathetas genesthai.

XVIII

1. Idon oun ho kenturion ten ton loudaion genomenen philoneikian, theis auton en meso, hos ethos autois, ekausen. 2. houtos te hemeis husteron anelomenoi ta timiotera lithon polutelon kai dokimotera huper chrusion osta autou apethemetha, hopou kai akolouthon en. 3. entha hos dunaton hemin sunagomenois en agalliasei kai chara parexei ho kurios epitelein ten tou marturiou autou hemeran genethlion, eis te ten ton proethlekoton mnemen kai ton mellonton askesin te kai hetoimasian.

XIX

1. Toiauta ta kata ton makarion Polukarpon, hos sun tois apo Philadelphias dodekatos en Smurne marturesas, monos hupo panton mallon mnemoneuetai, hoste kai hupo ton ethnon en panti topo laleisthai; ou monon didaskalos genomenos episemos, alla kai martus exochos, hou to marturion pantes epithumousin mimeisthai kata euangelion Christou genomenon. 2. dia tes hupomones katagonisamenos ton adikon archonta kai houtos ton tes aphtharsias stephanon apolabon, sun tois apostolois kai pasin dikaiois agalliomenos doxazei ton theon kai patera pantokratora kai eulogei ton kurion hemon Iesou Christon, ton soteran ton psuchon hemon kai kubernetan ton somaton hemon kai poimena tes kata ten oikoumenen katholikes ekklesias.

XX

1. Humeis men oun exiosate dia pleionon delothenai humin ta genomena, hemeis de kata to paron epi kephalaio memenukamen dia tou adelphou hemon Markionos. mathontes oun tauta kai tois epekeina addelphois ten epistolen diapempsasthe, hina kai ekeinoi doxazosin ton kurion ton eklogas poiounta apo ton idion doulon.

2. To de dunameno pantas hemas eisagagein en te autou chariti kai dorea eis ten epouranion autou basileian dia tou monogenous paidos autou Iesou Christou, doxa, time, kratos, megalosune eis tous aionas. prosagoreuete pantas tous hagious. humas hoi sun hemin prosagreuousin kai Euairetos ho grapsas panoikei.

XXI

1. Marturei de ho makarios Polukarpos menos Xanthikou deutera histamenou, pro hepta kalandon Martion, sabbato megalon, hora ogdoe. sunelephthe de hupo Herodou epi archiereos Philippou Trallianou, anthupateuontos Statiou Kodratou, basileuontos de eis tous aionas Iesou Christou; ho he doxa, time, megalosune, thronos aionios apo geneas eis genean. amen.

XXII

1. Errosthai humas euchometha, adelphoi, stoichountas to kata to euangelion logo Iesou Christou, meth' hou doxa to theo kai patri kai hagio pneumati, epi soteria te ton hagian eklekton, kathos emarturesen ho makarios Polukarpos, hou genoito en te basileia Iesou Christou pros ta ichne heurethenai hemas.

2. Tauta metegrapsato men Gaios ek ton Eirenaiou, mathetou tou Polukarpou, hos kai sunepoliteusato to Eirenaio. ego de Sokrates en Korintho ek ton Gaiou antigraphon egrapsa.

3. Ego de palin Pionios ek tou progegrammenou egrapsa anazetetas auta, kata apokalupsin phaneroso en to kathexes, sunagagon auta ede spsedon ek tou chronou kekmekota, hina kame sunagage ho kurios Iesous Christos meta ton eklekton autou eis ten ouranion basileian autou, ho he doxa sun to patri kai hagio pneumati eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

EPILOGUS ALIUS

E CODICE MOSQUIENSI DESCRIPTUS.

2. Tauta metegrapsato men Gaios ek ton Eirenaiou sungrammaton, hos kai sunepoliteusato to Eirenaio, mathete gegonoti tou hagiou Polukarpou. 3. houtos gar ho Eirenaios, kata ton kairon tou marturiou tou episkopou Polukarpou genomenos en Rome, pollous edidaxen; hou kai polla sungrammata kallista kai orthotata pheretai, en hois memnetai Polukarpou, hoti par' autou emathen, hikanos te pasan hairesin elenxen kai ton ekklesiastikon kanona kai katholikon, hos parelaben para tou hagiou, kai paredoken. 4. legei de kai touto; hoti sunantesantos pote to hagio Polukarpo Markionos, aph' hou hoi legomenoi Markionistai, kai eipontos; Epiginoske hemas, Polukarpe, eipen autos to Markioni; Epiginoso, epiginosko ton prototokon tou satana. 5. kai touto de pheretai en tois tou Eirenaiou sungrammasin, hoti he hemera kai hora en Smurne emarturesen ho Polukarpos, ekousen phonen en te Romaion polei

huparchon ho Eirenaios hos salpingos legouses; Polukarpos emarturesen.

6. Ek touton oun, hos prolektai, ton tou Eirenaiou sungrammaton Gaios metegrapsato, ek de ton Gaiou antigraphon Isokrates en Korintho. ego de palin Pionios ek ton Isokratous antigraphon egrapsa kata apokalupsin tou hagiou Polukarou zetasas auta, sunagagon auta ede spsedon ek tou chronou kekmekota, hina kame eklekton autou eis ten epouranion autou basileian; ho he doxa sun to patri kai to huio kai to hagio pneumatii eis tous aionas ton aionon. amen.

EPISTOLE PROS DIOGNETON

I

Epistole horo, kratiste Diognete, huperespoudakota se ten theosebeian ton Christianon mathein kai panu saphos kai epimelos punthanomenon peri auton, tini te theo pepoithotes kai pos threskeuontes auton ton te kosmon huperorosi pantes kai thanatou kataphronousi kai oute tous nomizomenous hupo ton Hellenon theous logizontai oute ten loudaion deisidaimonian phulassousi, kai tina ten philostorgian echousi pros allelous, kai ti de pote kainon touto genos e epitedeuma eiselthen eis ton bion nun kai ou proteron; apodechomai ge tes prothumias se tautes kai para tou theou, tou kai to legein kai to akouein hemin choregountos, aitoumai dothenai emoi men eipein houtos, hos malista an akousanta se beltio genesthai, soi te houtos akousai, hos me lupethenai ton eiponta.

II

1. Age de, katharas seauton apo panton ton prokatechonton sou ten dianoian logismon kai ten apatosan se sunetheian aposkeuasamenos kai genomenos hospes ex arches kainos anthropos, hos an kai logon kainou, kathaper kai autos homologesas, akroates esomeonos; ide me monon tous ophthalmois, alla kai te phronesei, tinos hupostaseos e tinos eidous unchanousin, ohus ereite kai nomizete theous. 2. ouch ho men tis lithos estin, homoios to patroumeno, ho d' esti chalkos, ou kreisson ton eis ten chresin hemin kechalkeumenon skeuon, ho de xulon, ede kai sesepos, ho de arguros, chrezon anthropou tou phulaxantos, hina me klape, ho de sideros, hupo iou diephtharmenos, ho de ostrakon, ouden tou kateskeuasmenu pros ten atimotaten huperesian euprepesteron? 3. ou phthartes hules tauta panta? ouch hupo siderou kai puros kechalkeumena?

ouch ho men auton lithoxoos, ho de chalkeus, ho men auton lithoxoos, ho de chalkeus, ho de argurokopos, ho de kerameus eplasen? ou prin e tais technais touton eis ten morphen touton ektupothenai, en hekaston auton hekasto, eti kai nun, metamemorphomenon? ou ta nun ek tes autes hules onta skeue genoit' an, ei tuchoi ton auton techniton, homoia genesthai tois loipois? ou kopha panta? ou tuphla? ouk apsucha? ouk anaistheta? ouk akineta? ou panta sepomena? ou panta phtheiromena? 5. tauta theous kaleite? toutois douleuete? toutois proskuneite, teleon d' autois exomoioisthe. 6. dia touto miseite Christianous, hoti toutous ouch hegountai theous? 7. humeis gar ainein nomizontes kai oiomenoi, ou polu pleon auton kataphroneite? ou polu mallon autous chleuazete kai hubrizete, tous men lithinous kai ostrakinous sebontes aphulaktous, tous de argureous kai chrusous enkleiontes tais nuxi kai tais hemerais phulakas paratimais prospHEREIN, ei men aisthanontai, kolazete mallon autous; ei de anaisthetousin, elenchontes haimati kai knisais autous threskeuete. 9. tauth' humon tis hupomeinato, tauta anaschestho tis heauto genesthai. alla anthropos men oude heis tantes tes kolaseos hekon anexetai, aisthesin gar echei kai logismon; ho de lithos anechetai, anaisthetei gar. ouk oun ten aisthesin autou elenchete? 10. peri men oun tou me dedoulosthai Christianous toioutois theois polla men an kai alla eipein echoimi; ei de tini me dokoie kan tauta hikana, perisson hegoumai kai to pleio legein.

III

1. Hexes de peri tou me kata ta auta loudaiois theosebein autous oimai se malista pothein akousai. 2. loudaioi toinun, ei men apechontai tantes tes proeiremenes latreias, kalos theon hena tsn panton sebein kai despoten axiousi phronein; ei de tois proeiremenois homoiotropos ten threskeian rosagousin auto tauten, diamartanousin. 3. ha gar tois anaisthetois kai kophois prosperontes hoi Hellenes aphrosunes deigma

parechousi, tauth' houtoi kathaper prosdeomeno to theo logizomenoi
parechein morian eikos mallon hegoint' an, ou theosebeian. 4. ho gar
poiasas ton ouranon kai ten gen kai panta ta en autois kai pasin hemin
choregon, hon prosdeometha, oudenos an autos prosdeoito touton hon tois
oiomenois didonai parechei autos. 5. hoi de ge thusias auto di'
haimatos kai knises kai tautais tais timais auton gerairein, ouden moi
dokousi diapherein ton eis ta kopha ten auten endeiknumenon
philotimian; ton men me dunamenois tes times metalambanein, ton de
dokounton parechein to medenos prosdeomeno.

IV

1. Alla men to ge peri tas broseis auton psophodees kai ten peri ta
sabbata deisidaimonian kai ten tes peritomes alazoneian kai ten tes
nesteias kai noumenias eironeian, katagelasta kai oudenos axia logou,
ou nomizo se chrezein par' emou mathein. 2. to te gar ton hupo tou
theou ktisthenta paradechesthai, ha d' hos achresta kai perissa
paraiteisthai theou hos koluontos en te ton sabbaton hemera kalon ti
poiein, pos ouk asebes? 4. to de kai ten meiosin tes sarkos marturion
ekloges alazoneuesthai hos dia touto exairetos egapemenous hupo theou,
pos ou chleues axion? 5. to de paredreuontas autous astrois kai selene
ten parateresin ton menon kai ton hemeron poieisthai kai tas oikonomias
theou kai tas ton kairon allagas katadiairein pros tas auton hormas,
has men eis heortas, has de eis penthe; tis an theosebeias kai ouk
aphrosunes polu pleon hegesaito deigma? 6. tes men oun koines
eikaiotetos kai apates kai tes loudaion polupragmosunes kai alazoneias
hos orthos apechontai Christianoi, arkountos se nomizo memathekenai; to
de tes idias auton theosebeias musterion me prosdokeses dunasthai para
anthropou mathein.

V

1. Christianoi gar oute ge oute phone oute ethesi diakekrimenoi ton

loipon eisin anthropon. 2. oute gar pou poleis idias katoikousi oute dialekto tini parellagmene chrontai oute bion parasemon akousin. 3. ou men epinoia tini kai phrontidi polupragmonon anthropon mathema tout' autois estin heuremenon, oude domatos anthropinou proestasin, hosper enioi. 4. katoikountes de poleis hellenidas te kai barbarous, hos hekastos eklerothe, kai tois enchoriois ethesin akolouthountes en te estheti kai diaite kai to loipo bio thaumasten kai homologoumenos paradoxon endeiknuntai ten katastasin tes heauton politeias. 5. patridas oikousin idias, all' hos oikousin idias, all' hos paroikoi; metechousi panton hos politai, kai panth' hupomenousin hos xenoi; pasa xene patris estin auton, kai pasa patris xene. 6. gamousin hos pantes, teknogousin; all' ou rhiptousi ta gennomena. 7. trapezan koinen paratithentai, all' ou koiten. 8. en sarki tunchanousin, all' ou kata sarka zosin. 9. epi ges diatribousin, all' en ourano politeountai. 10. peithontai tois horismenois nomois, kai tois idiois biois nikosi tous nomous. 11. agaposi pantas, kai hupo panton diokontai. 12. agnoountai, kai tatakrintontai; thanatountai, kai zoopoioountai. 13. ptocheuousi, kai ploutizousi pollous; panton husterountai, kai en pasi perisseuousin. 14. atimountai, kai en tais atimiais doxazontai. blasphemountai, kai dokiaiountai. 15. loidorountai, kai eulogousin; hubrizontai, kai timosin. 16. agathopoioentes hos kakoi kolazontai; kolazomenoi chairousin hos zoopoioumenoi. 17. hupo loudaion hos allophuloi polemountai kai hupo Hellenon diokontai; kai ten aitian tes echthras eipein hoi misountes ouk echousin.

VI

1. Haplos d' eipein, hoper estin somati psuche, tout' eisin en kosmo Christianoi. 2. espartai kata panton ton tou somatos melon he psuche, kai Christianoi kata tas tou kosmou poleis. 3. oikei men en to en to somati psuche, ouk esti de ek tou somatos; kai Christianoi en kosmo

oikousin, ouk eisi de ek tou kosmou. 4. aoratos he psuche en orato phroureitai to kosmo, aoratos de auton he theosebeia menei. 5. misei ten psuchen he sarx kai polemei meden adikoumene, dioti tais hedonais kolouetai; misei kai Christianous ho kosmos meden adikoumenos, hoti tais hedonais antitassontai. 6. he psuche ten misousan agapa sarka kai ta mele; kai Christianoi tous misountas agaposin. 7. enkekleistai men he psuche to somati, sunechei de aute to soma; kai Christianoi katechontai men hos en phroura to kosmo, autoi de sunechousi ton kosmon. 8. athanatos he psuche en thneto skenomati katoikei; kai Christianoi paroikousin en phthartois, ten en ouranois aphtharsian prosdechomenoi. 9. kakourgoumene sitiois kai potois he psuche beltioutai; kai Christianoi kolazomenoi kath' hemeran pleonazousi mallon. 10. eis toauten autous taxin etheto ho theos, hen ou themiton autois paraitesasthai.

VII

1. Ou gar epigeion, hos ephen, heurema tout' autous paredothe, oude thneten epinoian phulassein houtos axiousin epimelos, oude anthropinon oikonomian musterion pepisteuntai. 2. all' autos alethos ho pantokrator kai pantoktistes kai aoratos theos, autos ap' ouranon ten aletheian kai ton logon ton hagion kai aperinoeton anthropois enidruse kai enkatesterixe tais kardiais auton; ou, kathaper an tis eikaseien, anthropois hupereten tina pempsas he angelon e archonta e tina ton dieponton ta epigeia e tina ton pepisteumenon tas en ouranois dioikeseis, all' auton ton techniten kai demiourgon ton holon, ho tous ouranous ektisen, ho ten thalassan idiois enekleisen, hou ta musteria pistos panta phulassei ta stoicheia, par' hou ta metra ton tes hemeras dromon ho helios eilephe phulassein, ho peitharchei ta astra to tes selenes akolouthounta dromo; ho panta diatetaktai kai dioristai kai hupotetaktai, ouranoi kai ta en ouranois, ge kai ta en te thalassa kai

ta en te thalasse, pur, aer, abussos, ta en hupsesi, ta en bathesi, ta en to metaxu; touton pros autous apesteilen. 3. ara ge, hos sozon epempsen, hos peithon, ou biazomenos; bia gar ou prosesti to hos agapon, ou krinon. 6. pempsei gar auton krinonta; kai tis autou ten parousian hupousian hupostesetai? . . . 7. . . . paraballomenous theriois, hina arnesontai ton kurion, kai me nikomenous? 8. ouch horas, hoso pleiones kolazontai, tosouto pleonazontas allous? 9. tauta anthropou ou dokei ta erga; tauta dunamis esti theou tauta tes parousias autou deigmata.

VIII

1. Tis gar holos anthropon epistato, ti pot' esti theos prin auton elthein? 2. e tous kenous kai lerodeis ekeinon logous apodeche ton axiopiston philosophon, hon hoi men tines pur ephasan einai ton theon (ou mellousi choresein autoi, touto kalousi theon), hoi de hudor, hoi d' allo ti ton stoicheion ton ektismenon hupo theou? 3. kaitoi ge, ei tis touton ton logon apodektos esti, duanit' an kai ton loipon ktismaton hen hen hekaston homoios aprophainesthai theo. 4. alla tauta men terateia kai plane ton goeton estin; 5. anthropon de oudeis oute eiden oute egnorisen, autos de heauton epedeixen. 6. epedeixe de dia pisteos, he mone theon idein sunkechoretai. 7. ho gar despotes kai demiourgos ton holon theos, ho poiesas ta panta kai kata taxin diakrinas, ou monon philanthrpos egeneto, alla kai makrothumos. 8. all' houtos hen men aei toioutos kai esti, chrestos kai agathos kai aorgetos kai alethes, kai monos agathos estin; 9. ennoesas de megalen kai aphraston ennoian oun kateichen en musterio kai dieterai ten sophen autou boulen, amelein hemon ka aphrontistein edokei; 11. epei de apekalypse dia tou agapetou paidos kai ephanerose ta ex arches hetoimasmena, panth' hama pareschen hemin kai metaschein ton euergesion autou kai idein kai noesai, ha tis an popote prosedokesen hemon?

IX

1. Pant' oun ede par' heauto sun to paidi oukonomekos, mechri men tou prosthen chronou eiasen hemas, hos eboulometha, ataktois phorais pheresthai, hedonais kai epithumiais apagomenous. ou pantos ephedomenos tois hamartemasin hemon, all' anechomenos, oude to tote tes adikias kairo suneudokon, alla ton nun tes dikaiosunes demiourgon, hina en to tote chrono elenchthentes ek ton idion eron anaxioi zoes nun hupo tes tou theou chrestotetos axiothomen, kai to kath' heautous phanerosantes adunaton eiselthein eis ten basileian tou theou te dunamei tou theou dunatoi genethomen. 2. epei de pepleroto men he hemetera adidia kai teleios pephaneroto, hoti ho misthos autes kolasis kai thanatos prosedokato, elthe de ho kairos, hon theos pretheto loipon phanerosai ten heautou chrestoteta kai dunamin (o tes hyperballouses philanthropias kai agapes tou theou), ouk emisesen hemas oude aposato oude emnesikakesen, alla emakrothumesen, enescheto, eleon autos tas hemeteras hamartias anedexato, autos ton idion huion apedoto lutron huper hemon, ton hagion huper anomon, to akakon huper ton kakon, ton dikaion huper ton adikon, ton aptharton huper ton thneton. 3. ti gar allo tas hamartias hemon edunethe kalupsai e ekeinou dikaiosune? 4. en tini dikaiothernai dunaton tous anomous hemas kai asebeis e en mono to huio tou theou? 5. o tes glukeias antallages, o tes anexichniastou demiourgias, o ton aprosdoketon euergesion; hina anomia men pollon en dikaio heni krube, dikaiosune de henos pollous anomous dikaiosune. 6. elenxas oun en men to prosthen chrono to adunaton tes hemeteras phuseos eis to tuchein zoes, nun de ton sotera deixas dunaton sozein kai ta adunata, ex amphoteron eboulethe pisteuein hemas te chrestoteti autou, auton hegeisthai trophea, patera, didaskalon, sumboulon, iatron, noun, phos, timen, doxan, ischun, zoen, peri enduseos kai trophes me merimnan.

X

1. Tauten kai su ten pistin ean pothuses, kai labes proton men epinosin patros 2. ho gar theos tous anthropous egapese, di' ohus epoiese ton kosmon, hois hupetaxe panta ta en te ge, hois logon edoken, hois noun, hois monois ano pros auton horan epetrepse, ohus ek tes idias eikonos eplase, pros ohus apesteile ton huion autou ton monogene, hois ten en ourano basileian epengelato, kai dosei tois agapesasin auton. 3. epignous de tinos oiei plerotesesthai charas? e pos agapeseis ton houtos proagapesanta se? 4. agapesas de mimetes ese autou tes chrestotetos. kai me thaumases, ei dunatai thelontos autou. 5. ou gar to katadunasteuein ton plesion oude to pleon echein boulesthai ton asthenesteron oude to ploutein kai biazesthai tous hupodeesterous eudaimonein estin, oude en toutois dunatai tis mimesasthai theon, alla tauta ektos tes ekeinou megaleiotetos. 6. all' hostis to tou plesion anadechetai baros, hos en ho kreisson estin heteron ton elattoumenon euergetein ethelei, hos ha para tou theou labon echei, tauta tois epideomenois choregon theos ginetai ton lambanonton, houtos mimetes esti theou. 7. tote thease tunchanon epi tes ges, hoti theos en ouranois politeuetai, tote musteria theou lalein arxe, tote tous kolazomenous epi to me thelein arnesasthai theon kai agapeseis kai thaumaseis; tote tes apates tou kosmou kai tes planes katagnose, hotan to alethos en ourano zen epignos, hotan tou dokountos enthade thanatou kataphroneses, hotan ton ontos thanaton phobethes, hos phulassetai tois katakrithesomenois eis to pur to aionion, ho tous paradothentas auto mechri telous kolasei. 8. tote tous hupomenontas huper dikaiosunes thaumaseis to pur to proskairon kai makariseis, hotan ekeino to pur epignos.

XI

1. Ou xena homilo oude paralogos zeto, alla apostolon genomenos

mathetes ginomai didaskalos ethnon; ta paradothenta axios hupereto ginomenois aletheias mathetais. 2. tis gar orthos didachtheis kai logo prospheiles genetheis ouk epizetei saphos mathein ta dia logou deichthenta phaneros mathetais, hois ephanerosen ho logos phaneis, parresia lalon, upo apiston me nooumenos, mathetais de diegoumenos, ohi pistoi logisthentes hup' autou egnosan patros musteria? 3. hou charin apesteile logon, hina kosmo phane, hos hupo laou atimastheis, dia apostolon keruchtheis, hupo ethnon episteuthe. 4. houtos ho ap' arches, ho kainos phaneis kai palaios heuretheis kai pantote neos en hagion kardiais gennomenos. 5. houtos ho aei, ho semeron huios logistheis, di' hou ploutizetai he ekklesia kai charis haploumene en hagiois plethunetai, parechousa noun, phanerosa musteria, diangelousa kairous, chairousa epi pistois, epizetousi doroumene, hois horia pisteos ou thrauetai oude horia pateron parorizetai. 6. eita phobos nomou adetai, kai propheton charis ginosketai, kai euangelion pistis hidrutai, kai apostolon paradosis phulassetai, kai ekklesias charis skirta. 7. hen charin me lupon epignose, ha logos homilei di' hon bouletai, hote thelei. 8. hosa gar thelemati tou keleuontos logou ekinethemen exeipein meta ponou, ex agapes ton apokalupthenton hemin ginometha humin koinonoi.

XII

1. Hois entuchontes kai akousantes meta spoudes eisesthe, hosa parechei ho theos tois agaposin orthos, hoi genomenoi paradeisos truphes, pankarpon xulon euthaloun anateilantes en heautois, poikilois karpois kekosmemenoi. 2. en gar touto to chorio xulon gnoseos kai xulon zoes pephuteutai; all' ou to tes gnoseos anairei, all' he parakoe anairei. 3. oude gar asema ta gegrammena, hos theos ap' arches xulon gnoseos kai xulon zoes en meso paradeisou ephuteuse, dia gnoseos zoen epidiekonus; he me katharos chresamenoi hoi ap' arches plane tou opheos gegumnontai.

4. oude gar zoe aneu gnoseos oude gnosis asphales aneu zoes alethous;
dio plesion hekateron pephuteutai. 5. hen dunamin enidon ho apostolos
ten te aneu aletheias prostagmatos eis zoen askoumenen gnosin
memphomenos legei; He gnosis phusioi, he de agape oikodomei. 6. ho gar
nomizon eidenai ti aneu gnoseos alethous kai marturoyomenes hupo tes
zoes ouk egno, hupo tou opheos planatai, me agapesas to zen. ho de meta
phobou epignous kai zoen epizeton ep' elpidi phuteuei, karpon
prosdokon. 7. eto soi kardia gnosis, zoe de logos alethes, choroumenos.
8. hou xulon pheron kai karpon hairon trugeseis aei ta para theo
pothoumena, hon ophis ouch haptetai oude plane sunchrotizetai; 9. kai
soterion deiknutai, kai apostoloi sunetizontai, kai to kuriou pascha
proerchetai, kai kairoi sunagontai kai meta kosmou harmozontai, kai
didason hagious ho logos euphainetai, di' hou pater doxazetai; ho he
doxa eis tous aionas. amen.

Grow in Your Walk with Christ

Listen and read messages that will stir your heart for Christ and point you to deeper repentance and devotion.

- 50,000+ Sermons from speakers past and present
- 3,900+ Classic Christian Books freely readable online
 - 1,200+ Bible Translations and Commentaries
- Over 450k forum posts — Join our vibrant online Christian forum

www.sermonindex.net